



Review

# Heterogeneous Photocatalysis and Prospects of TiO<sub>2</sub>-Based Photocatalytic DeNOxing the Atmospheric Environment

#### **Nick Serpone**

PhotoGreen Laboratory, Dipartimento di Chimica, Università di Pavia, via Taramelli 12, 27011 Pavia, Italy; nick.serpone@unipv.it; Tel.: +1-514-489-9551

Received: 18 October 2018; Accepted: 5 November 2018; Published: 16 November 2018



**Abstract:** This article reviews the efforts of the last two decades to deNOxify the atmospheric environment with TiO2-based photocatalytic materials supported on various cementitious-like substrates. Prior to undertaking this important aspect of applied photocatalysis with metal-oxide emiconductor photocatalysts, however, it is pertinent to describe and understand the fundamentals of Heterogeneous Photocatalysis. The many attempts done in a laboratory setting to degrade (deNOxify) the major components that make up the  $NO_x$ , namely nitric oxide (NO) and nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), but most importantly the efforts expended in deNOxifying the real environment upon depositing titania-based coatings on various model and authentic infrastructures, such as urban roads, highway noise barriers, tunnels, and building external walls among others, are examined. Both laboratory and outdoor experimentations have been performed toward NO<sub>x</sub> being oxidized to form nitrates (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) that remain adsorbed on the TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalytic surfaces (except in tunnels—indoor walls) but get subsequently dislodged by rain or by periodic washings of the infrastructures. However, no serious considerations have been given to the possible conversion of  $NO_x$  via photocatalytic reduction back to N2 and O2 gases that would restore the atmospheric environment, as the adsorbed nitrates block the surface-active sites of the photocatalyst and when washed-off ultimately cause unduly damages to the environment.

Keywords: photocatalysis; deNOxing; Titania; photophysics; metal oxides; environment

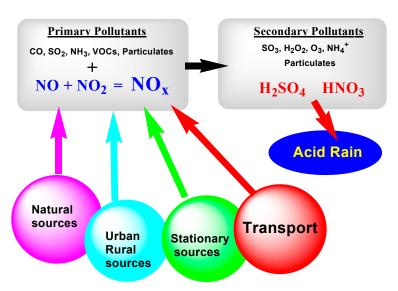
#### 1. Introduction

The atmosphere is a very complex matrix that, in addition to nitrogen ( $N_2$ ) and oxygen ( $O_2$ ) gases, so important to human survival, consists of various other pollutant gases albeit at much lower concentrations: (i) carbonaceous oxides ( $CO_x$ ); (ii) nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ ); (iii) sulfur oxides ( $SO_x$ ); (iv) various hydrocarbons (HCs); and (v) particulate matter. These pollutants originate from both natural sources (e.g., volcanic eruptions, wildfires, lightning, and natural degradation of forests among others) and anthropogenic areas (fertilizers and livestock, farms, and urban areas), stationary sources (e.g., industries, power plants, and sewage treatment plants), and mobile sources (e.g., automobiles, trucks, buses, motorcycles, ships, and airplanes) (see Figure 1) [1]. The natural sources of chemical pollutants, however, are of lesser concerns as they are part of the natural environment equilibrium, contrary to the anthropogenic sources that keep increasing in number and concentration with the ever increasing global human population and society's continuous increasing demand for energy and associated technological advances.

Undoubtedly, the most important sources of air pollutants implicate the combustion of fossil fuels to produce energy (residential heating and electricity-generating power plants), together with major metallurgical industries, cement/construction industries, and the transportation sector. Figure 1 also

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 2 of 99

identifies the primary pollutants from various sources: carbon monoxide, sulfur dioxide, ammonia, volatile organic compounds (VOCs), particulates and, relevant to the present article, the two major  $NO_x$  agents (NO and  $NO_2$ ). Subsequently, through various interacting events that involve the Sun's radiation, secondary pollutants are generated, among which are sulfur trioxide, ozone, hydrogen peroxide, and sulfuric and nitric acids (the causes of acid rain). Another class of air pollutants generated from internal combustion engines and industrial fumes that react in the atmosphere with sunlight produce secondary pollutants that, in combination with the primary emissions, create photochemical smog [2].



**Figure 1.** Graphic illustrating the natural and anthropogenic sources of atmospheric pollution together with primary and secondary atmospheric pollutants from various sources that ultimately lead to the formation of acid rain.

Pre-industrial concentrations of atmospheric nitrogen oxides have increased steadily from about 280 ppbv to ca. 320 ppbv until a decade ago (2010), with estimated annual emissions of 13.8 Tg of N per year (teragrams;  $10^{12}$  g), of which ca. 70% is produced by nitrification and denitrification processes in undisturbed terrestrial environments and world's oceans, and ca. 3 Tg of N per year (~ 8%) from agricultural tillage, fertilizer use, and animal wastes [3].

The  $NO_x$  gases are formed in large measure in gasoline/diesel combustion engines and in power plants that use fossil fuels to produce electricity via high-temperature combustion/oxidation of the fuel's nitrogen with air oxygen. Initially, only NO is formed followed by formation of  $NO_2$  after combustion in the exhaust and in the atmosphere in the presence of more  $O_2$ . Figure 2a reports the 2011 levels of  $NO_x$  emissions in the European Union [4], while Figure 2b reports the 2005  $NO_x$  emission levels in the United States [5]. The major anthropogenic sources of nitrogen oxides are combustion engines (transportation sector) and the electricity/heating sectors.

Most of the tropospheric ozone is formed when  $NO_x$ , CO and VOCs react in the atmosphere in the presence of sunlight, and, although they might originate in urban areas, airstreams can carry the  $NO_x$  far from its sources causing ozone formation in less populated regions. Globally, a VOC whose atmospheric concentration has increased greatly during the last century (viz., methane) contributes to the formation of ozone [6]. A series of complex reactions that involve a VOC (e.g., CO) in the formation of ozone implicates oxidation of this VOC by a hydroxyl radical ( $^{\bullet}OH$ ) [7] first to yield the radical species  $HO^{\bullet}CO$  (Equation (1)), which subsequently reacts with oxygen to produce the hydroperoxy radical  $HOO^{\bullet}$  (Equation (2)) that later reacts with NO to give  $NO_2$  (Equation (3)); the latter photolyzes in sunlight to NO and atomic  $O(^{3}P)$  (Equation (4)), which by reaction with oxygen yields ozone ( $O_3$ ; Equation (5)).

$$OH + CO \rightarrow HO^{\bullet}CO \tag{1}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 3 of 99

$$HO^{\bullet}CO + O_2 \rightarrow HOO^{\bullet} + CO_2$$
 (2)

$$HOO^{\bullet} + NO \rightarrow {}^{\bullet}OH + NO_2$$
 (3)

$$NO_2 + h\nu \rightarrow NO + O(^3P) \tag{4}$$

$$O(^{3}P) + O_{2} \rightarrow O_{3}$$
 (5)

While the chemistry involving other VOCs might be more complex, the critical step that leads to ozone formation remains nonetheless the oxidation of NO to  $NO_2$  by  $HOO^{\bullet}$  radicals. Nitrogen dioxide also reacts with hydrocarbon molecules present in VOCs to produce yet another pollutant (peroxyacetyl nitrates; PAN), a component of photochemical smog that is mostly responsible for eye irritation and is more damaging to plants than ozone [8].



**Figure 2.** (a) Percent emission of  $NO_x$  agents from various sources for 2011 in the European Union (Source: European Union emission inventory report 1990–2011 under the UNECE Convention on Long-range Trans-boundary Air Pollution (LRTAP)). Reproduced from Ref. [4]. (b) Percent emission of  $NO_x$  agents for 2005 in the United States (Source: U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Air Emission Sources, 4 November 2009). Reproduced from Ref. [5].

The  $NO_x$  family of pollutants (NO,  $NO_2$ ,  $N_2O$ , and their derivatives) causes a wide range of health issues. Nitric oxide (NO) spreads to all parts of the respiratory system because of its low solubility in water, while the health effects of  $NO_2$  are related to its ability to dissolve in moisture to produce  $HNO_3$  acid—a strong mineral acid. Some of the acute health effects include eye irritation (stinging and watering), throat irritation (pungent smell, stinging nose, and coughing), lung irritation (coughing, wheezing and tight chest—difficulty in breathing), and asthma triggered in asthmatics [9,10]. The most serious acute effects occur after significant exposure to  $NO_2$  causing: (a) *acute pulmonary edema*—fluid from damaged lung tissue pours out into air spaces preventing air from getting to deeper lung thereby causing choking (asphyxia); and (b) other chronic health effects such as *asthma* and *obliterative bronchiolitis*, in which the smallest air passages (the bronchioles) are seriously scarred and become distorted and blocked. Consequently, no one questions the need for  $NO_x$ -free clean air as essential to maintain/enhance an individual's health, and to maintain the integrity of the surrounding environment. In this regard, transformation of the two major  $NO_x$  species (NO and  $NO_2$ ), indeed their suppression, has become a necessity as they underwrite (with the VOCs) the formation of hazardous secondary air pollutants and the accompanying photochemical smog.

Two cities where photochemical smog is not insignificant are the Greater Los Angeles (LA) area in the United States and Beijing, China. Home to nearly 19 million people and located in a geological basin confined by the Pacific Ocean and mountains, LA is the basin of considerable pollution caused by its car-centric culture, its bustling industries and ports, its sprawling development, and its sunny climate with often stagnant winds. It was only in the 1950s that hydrocarbons and  $NO_x$  were recognized as the source of photochemical smog (Figure 3); however, with the implementation of mandatory catalytic converters in automobiles in the last two decades, smog has been attenuated somewhat.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 4 of 99



**Figure 3.** Photochemical smog appearing in the Greater Los Angeles area, USA. (Source: United States Geological Survey); see, e.g., https://serc.carleton.edu/eet/aura/case\_study.html (accessed 10 November 2018).

With its rapid growth and home to nearly 20 million people, and being an important industrial hub, Beijing is a city where poor air quality has been for decades a regrettable fact of everyday life owing to the presence of significant quantities of particulate matter and photochemical smog, as (Figure 4) experienced by the author in the early 1990s; in subsequent trips several years later, however, this author experienced significant improvements of air quality but by no means have the pollutants and smog been totally eliminated.



**Figure 4.** Photochemical smog appearing on January 2016 in Beijing, China. Reproduced from https: //i1.wp.com/dnnsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/01/beijing.jpg?resize=845%2C450&ssl=1 (accessed 10 November 2018).

There have been many attempts to remediate the occurrence of  $NO_x$  and VOC species in polluted urban environments with  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic cementitious-like materials and photocatalytic coatings (paints) on various supports [11]. Several studies report on the performance of titania deposited on, or otherwise incorporated into cementitious substrates toward the minimization, if not suppression, of air pollutants (see, for example, Refs. [12–18]). Laboratory studies have shown, rather conclusively, that  $NO_x$  can be oxidized to nitrate anions [19,20], while VOCs can be converted into  $CO_2$  and  $H_2O$  [21]. Of some concern, however, are studies that demonstrate the formation of harmful intermediates (e.g., nitrous acid, HONO), which are far more harmful to human health than either NO or  $NO_2$  during the disposal of  $NO_x$  [22,23]. Not least is the potential that nitrates ( $NO_3$ ) produced and deposited on the  $NO_x$  particulate surface in the disposal of  $NO_x$  may be implicated in *reNOxification* reactions; that is, back to  $NO_x$  [24–26] and formation of ozone [26] that would forestall the application of  $NO_x$ -based photocatalytic surfaces to improve the quality of urban air environments.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 5 of 99

The objective of this review article is to examine the various attempts at eliminating  $NO_x$  species in the urban environment produced mostly by vehicular traffic through application of commercially available titania-based photocatalytic materials, coatings and paints in tunnels, highways, highway noise barriers, and urban roads. However, before tackling that discussion, we describe briefly some fundamentals from basic research that underpin this  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic technology. In its pristine or modified form,  $TiO_2$  has been the most popular and most extensively investigated photocatalyst, and is the primary source of modern third generation composite photoactive materials [27,28].

Photocatalytic processes occurring in heterogeneous systems are complex and multifarious starting from the absorption of photons by the solid photocatalyst, and ending with the evolution of reaction products. This complexity is particularly reflected in the terminology used to describe various characteristics of heterogeneous photocatalysis, which, although it has come to some maturity in recent years, continues to undergo extensive developments through efforts of many researchers from the fields of catalysis, photochemistry and materials science, among others. Accordingly, prior to tackling the many deNOxing efforts in cleaning up the atmospheric environment, an important aspect of applied photocatalysis with metal-oxide semiconductor photocatalysts, it is imperative to appreciate and understand some of the fundamentals underlying Heterogeneous Photocatalysis (following Sections 2 and 3)—the primary approach in these efforts.

#### 2. Some Fundamentals of Heterogeneous Photocatalysis

Historically, Heterogeneous Photocatalysis is an interdisciplinary field at the intersection of Chemistry and Physics. It rests on four basic pillars (Figure 5): (a) heterogeneous catalysis; (b) photochemistry; (c) molecular/solid-state spectroscopy; and (d) materials science of semiconductor photocatalysts of interest (in the present context: metal oxides). Accordingly, it is worth looking into each of these pillars to assess how they have shaped present-day knowhow, particularly Pillars (a)–(c) (Section 2) together with the photophysics of metal-oxide semiconductors (Section 3).

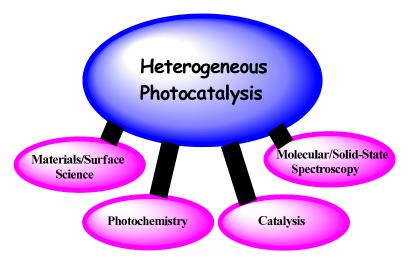


Figure 5. The four pillars that have had a great impact on the development of heterogeneous photocatalysis.

Currently, photocatalysis is best described as a change in the rate of a chemical reaction or its initiation under the action of ultraviolet, visible, or infrared radiation in the presence of a substance that absorbs light and is involved in the chemical transformation of the reaction partners; the photocatalyst is the substance that causes, by absorption of ultraviolet, visible, or infrared radiation, the chemical transformation of the reaction partners, repeatedly coming into intermediate chemical interactions with them and regenerating its chemical composition after each cycle of such interactions [29].

Catalysts **2018**, 8, 553

#### 2.1. Influence of Catalysis on Photocatalysis—Comparisons and Contrasts

Some researchers consider photocatalysis a component of the field of Catalysis. However, some postulates that are typical of traditional catalysis are somewhat antagonistic to photocatalysis. For instance, by analogy with catalysis, one of the postulates would suggest that a photocatalytic process should favor only thermodynamically allowed chemical reactions. From this point of view, light should cause a decrease of the potential energy barrier relative to the dark catalytic reaction and thus accelerate the establishment of chemical equilibrium between reagents and products in the heterogeneous system. Photoreactions that take place in heterogeneous systems and are thermodynamically unfavorable (e.g., photolysis of water) are classified as non-photocatalytic but photosynthetic, despite similarities in all major steps of the photoprocesses. The sole reason for both types of photoreactions is the free energy of the actinic light. In fact, the action of the free energy of light turns the system into a thermodynamically open system so that, by definition, the concept of thermodynamic equilibrium is not applicable.

The definitions given to photocatalysis and photocatalysts are very similar to the definitions of catalysis and catalyst commonly used in conventional (thermal) catalysis. This similarity suggests a strong impact of catalysis to the field of photocatalysis. According to current thinking, photocatalysis is viewed as an alteration of the reaction rate in the presence of a substance that interacts repeatedly with reagents subsequent to which its original state is restored after each reaction cycle just like in catalytic processes. Thus, photocatalysis could, in principle, be considered as catalysis involving the action of light. Formally speaking then, the transformation of a reagent in a catalytic process may be exemplified by a simple chemical reaction (e.g., Equation (6)):

$$Cat + R \rightarrow Cat + P$$
 (6)

where *Cat* is the catalyst, *R* is the reagent, and *P* is the product. For a photocatalytic process, we need only involve the interaction of the system with light (Equation (7)):

$$Cat + R + h\nu \rightarrow Cat + P$$
 (7)

Certain similarities between catalysis and photocatalysis support such considerations, as both are characterized by the alteration of: (i) the reaction rate; and (ii) the reaction pathway; as well as (iii) by the essential role of adsorption of the reagent *R* and desorption of the product *P* in the (photo)catalytic cycle. In addition, the red-shift of the spectral limit of a photocatalytic process, in contrast to a catalyzed photochemical process, can be taken as an analog of the decrease of the activation energy required for the catalyzed reaction compared to the non-catalyzed reaction. Not surprisingly then, some terminology, major characteristics, and quantitative parameters typically used in catalysis have been adapted to the field of photocatalysis. For example, the terms activity and selectivity of a photocatalyst, as well as the terms *surface-active center*, *turnover number* and *turnover frequency* are examples transferred from catalysis to photocatalysis. Within the present context, the most important feature in photocatalysis borrowed from catalysis is the notion of a *surface-active center* that can best be described as a surface regular site or a surface defect site capable of initiating chemical transformations of the reactants [29].

In heterogeneous photocatalysis, surface-active centers (sites) initiate a chemical sequence subsequent to the centers being activated by absorption of (light) photons by the photocatalyst. That is, before the reaction cycle, the surface-active centers (S) on the photocatalyst are initially in their inactive ground state unable to react with other molecules. However, once the solid photocatalyst has been electronically excited by absorption of photons with the appearance of free charge carriers, electrons ( $e^-$ ) and holes ( $h^+$ ), or excitons ( $e^\circ$ ), this excitation energy may be localized on the surface-active centers to yield centers in their chemically active excited states ( $S^+$  and  $S^-$ ; Equation (8)), which can also form by interaction with the excitons (Equation (9)), or otherwise the photons may excite the

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 7 of 99

surface-active sites directly to give S\* (Equation (10)). The surface-active centers in their electronically activated excited state are then capable of initiating surface chemical reactions.

$$S + e^- \rightarrow S^- \tag{8a}$$

$$S + h^+ \to S^+ \tag{8b}$$

$$S + e^{\circ} \rightarrow S^{-} + h^{+} \tag{9a}$$

$$S + e^{\circ} \rightarrow S^{+} + e^{-} \tag{9b}$$

$$S + h\nu \to S^* \tag{10}$$

The photoactivated states of the surface-active centers can decay back to the ground state of the centers through different physical relaxation pathways: (a) by recombination of the charge carriers trapped at surface-active centers with free charge carriers of the opposite sign, or with free excitons (Equations (11) and (12)); (b) by thermal ionization when the activation energy of ionization is comparable to kT (Equation (13)); (c) photo-ionization in the spectral range of photexcitation corresponding to the absorption band of the surface-active centers (Equation (14)); and (d) by spontaneous deactivation (Equation (15)).

$$S^+ + e^- \to S \tag{11a}$$

$$S^- + h^+ \to S \tag{11b}$$

$$S^+ + e^\circ \to S + h^+ \tag{12a}$$

$$S^- + e^\circ \to S + e^- \tag{12b}$$

$$S^+ \to S + h^+ \tag{13a}$$

$$S^- \to S + e^- \tag{13b}$$

$$S^+ + h\nu \to S + h^+ \tag{14a}$$

$$S^- + h\nu \to S + e^- \tag{14b}$$

$$S^* \to S + h\nu' \tag{15}$$

Concurrently, chemical reactions of molecules with the photoactivated states of the surface-active centers (S\*) also lead to the return of the centers back to their ground state (S; Equation (16)).

$$S^* + R \to S + P \tag{16}$$

In summary, there are two states of surface-active centers in heterogeneous photocatalysis: (i) the initial inactive ground state S; and (ii) the chemically active excited state(s) ( $S^+$ ,  $S^-$  or  $S^*$ ). Both physical relaxation and chemical interactions of these excited state(s) with molecules return the centers back to their initial ground state.

#### 2.1.1. Is the Process Photocatalytic or Stoichiometric?

The photocatalytic cycle begins by absorption of photons causing the activation of surface-active centers, followed by chemical reactions that terminate by desorption of product(s) from the active centers, and restoring the centers back to their initial ground state. This is essential in determining quantitatively the parameters borrowed from catalysis: namely, the *turnover frequency* (*TOF*) and the *turnover number* (*TON*) [29]. *TOF* refers to the number of photoinduced transformations (product

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 8 of 99

formed or reactant consumed) per *catalytic site* per *unit time* as expressed by Equation (17);  $N_a$  is the number of catalyst active sites, and N is the number of photocatalytic transformations.

$$TOF = \frac{1}{N_a} \frac{dN}{dt} \tag{17}$$

It is important to recognize that *TOF* considers the number of *surface-active centers* in their *initial ground state* before photactivation. When the number of such active sites is unknown, the surface area is often used to normalize the number of turnovers—this is known as the *areal turnover frequency* [29].

In catalysis, *TOF* describes the activity of the catalytic centers. In photocatalysis, however, the rate of a chemical transformation of a molecule in a photocatalytic process depends on the light intensity, so that *TOF* is also light intensity-dependent and is generally taken as a characteristic feature of a photocatalyst. *TOF* can be used to compare the activities of various photocatalysts *only* if the photocatalysts were photoactivated under *identical conditions*. This is extremely important! Otherwise, any comparison of the activities of various photocatalysts will have no physical/chemical meaning.

Another turnover quantity taken from conventional catalysis is TON that describes the number of times an overall reaction (the photochemical transformation) goes through a photocatalytic cycle for a given period, t (Equation (18)). Again, it is important to recognize that it is *the number of photocatalytic centers* in their *ground state* that is relevant when assessing TON in photocatalysis.

$$TON = \frac{1}{N_a} \int_0^t \frac{dN}{dt} dt = \frac{N}{N_a} \tag{18}$$

Since the photocatalytic reaction rate, and thus the number of photoinduced chemical transformations, depends on light intensity, TON cannot be considered an intrinsic property of a photocatalyst. Nonetheless, TON is an important parameter in experimental studies of heterogeneous photochemical reactions as it shows whether the photochemical transformation is catalytic. Where TON > 1, the active center is restored back to its initial ground state after the chemical transformation cycle and is ready to initiate subsequent cycles: the photochemical process is then said to be photocatalytic. When  $TON \le 1$  after the first cycle, the active center is completely deactivated and cannot initiate subsequent cycles of the chemical transformations; this means that the surface-active center only interacts with one molecule. In this case, the process is a stoichiometric process, as encountered in photostimulated adsorptions of molecules on solid surfaces.

If a stoichiometric surface reaction were to occur on the same surface-active center as a photocatalytic reaction, it would provide a method with which to account for the number of surface-active centers and thus aid in establishing the magnitude of TON. For instance, if a photostimulated adsorption of a molecule is the first step in a complex photocatalytic process that concludes the photocatalytic cycle at the photoadsorption step, then it is possible to determine the number of photoadsorbed molecules that corresponds to the number of surface-active centers involved in the photocatalytic reaction. This method was used by Emeline and coworkers [30] to assess quantitatively TON for the photooxidation of hydrogen by oxygen and the photoreduction of oxygen in the presence of hydrogen over solid particles of  $ZrO_2$ . The authors showed that the photostimulated adsorption of oxygen on zirconia, which by default is a *stoichiometric* reaction, is the first step in the photooxidation of hydrogen. Therefore, the maximal number of photoadsorbed oxygen molecules gives the number of surface-active centers for the photooxidation of hydrogen. They determined that TON > 1 for this process, and consequently the process was deemed to be a *photocatalytic process*.

## 2.1.2. Mechanistic Implications

Another common feature between catalytic and photocatalytic processes are the two general mechanisms of surface chemical reactions: (a) the Eley–Rideal mechanism (ER); and (b) the Langmuir–Hinshelwood (LH) mechanism. The Eley–Rideal mechanism assumes that molecules in the bulk solution phase interact with surface species (either pre-adsorbed molecules or surface-active

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 9 of 99

centers), whereas the Langmuir–Hinshelwood mechanism presupposes that the reaction involves *pre-adsorbed* molecules and surface species (either pre-adsorbed molecules or surface-active centers). For decades, the LH mechanism was the favorite mechanism among experimentalists (although erroneously) because of the experimentally observed dependence of the rate of the photocatalytic process on reagent concentration (Equation (19)).

$$\frac{dC}{dt} = \frac{kKC}{1 + KC} \tag{19}$$

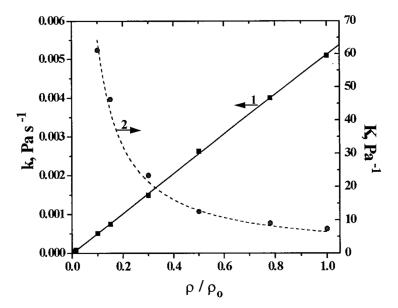
where k is the *apparent rate constant*, K is the *apparent equilibrium constant*, and C is the concentration of reactant molecules. This equation correlates with the Langmuir isotherm (Equation (20)):

$$\theta = \frac{K_L C}{1 + K_L C} \tag{20}$$

where  $K_{\rm L}$  is the adsorption/desorption equilibrium constant ( $K_{\rm L} = k_{\rm ads}/k_{\rm des}$ ) provided the rate of the process is proportional to the surface coverage ( $\theta$ ) by pre-adsorbed molecules (Equation (21)). That is, the adsorption/desorption equilibrium is not disturbed during the photoprocess.

$$\frac{dC}{dt} = k\theta \tag{21}$$

If  $K = K_L$ , then by default the observation that the rate dependence followed Equation (19) was taken as an indicator that the process followed the LH mechanism. However, for many heterogeneous photoprocesses, it was established conclusively that  $K \neq K_L$  and K depended on light intensity. Later, Emeline and coworkers [31,32] demonstrated that the dependence expressed by Equation (19) was also consistent with the ER mechanism, considering that the lifetime of the activated state of the surface-active centers is limited (see above). Moreover, if the physical relaxation pathway of the excited state of the active center involved recombination or photo-ionization, then K became dependent on light intensity in accord with experimental results (Figures 6 and 7).

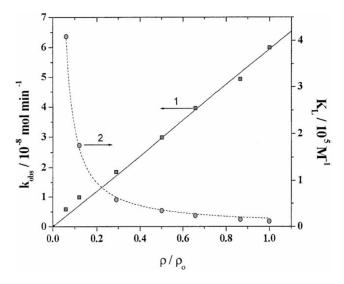


**Figure 6.** Dependence of the apparent constants k and  $K_{\rm L}$  on light intensity for the photostimulated adsorption of oxygen on ZrO<sub>2</sub>. Reproduced with permission from Emeline et al. [31]; Copyright 1998 by the American Chemical Society.

The approach based on a limited lifetime of the excited state of active centers is applicable to both ER and LH mechanisms, provided a *quasi*-steady-state is valid for the concentration of active centers

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553

in the activated state. The alternative view (i.e., LH mechanism) is also based on a *quasi*-steady-state approach for the concentration of adsorbed molecules and on a strong disruption of the adsorption equilibrium in accord with experimental data [33,34]. Kinetic measurements alone, as typically conducted in photocatalytic studies, cannot distinguish unambiguously which mechanism is operative in a photocatalytic process. Whatever the actual mechanism (ER or LH), however, the role of adsorption of a molecule on the surface is not insignificant and in fact is typical in heterogeneous photocatalysis. The only difference occurs in the ER mechanism, whereby photostimulated adsorption plays an important role rather than dark adsorption, with the latter so crucial to the LH mechanism.



**Figure 7.** Dependence of the apparent constants k and  $K_L$  on light intensity for the photodegradation of phenol over TiO<sub>2</sub>. Reproduced with permission from Emeline et al. [32]. Copyright 2000 by Elsevier B.V. (License No. 4452260016035).

In summary, heterogeneous catalysis has had a non-insignificant impact on the field of heterogeneous photocatalysis. Nonetheless, a serious discrepancy between these two phenomena remains. In catalysis, the catalyst is in its electronic ground state and is in thermodynamic equilibrium with the environment at a given temperature; it accelerates both direct and back reactions, and promotes a faster establishment of the reaction equilibrium. By contrast, in heterogeneous photocatalysis, the photocatalyst becomes active in an electronically excited state that is *not* in thermodynamic equilibrium with its surroundings, so that the sole relaxation pathway back to its ground state is acceleration of the direct reaction, because the photocatalytic heterogeneous system is an open system under a permanent flow of light energy as occurs in photochemistry.

## 2.2. Influence of Photochemistry on Photocatalysis—Comparisons and Contrasts

Photochemistry of heterogeneous systems is also an important pillar of photocatalysis, as it considers thermodynamically open systems. Thus, photocatalysis can also induce reactions that lead to light energy conversion and storage through formation of higher energy products, as occurs in natural photosynthesis [35,36]. Concepts taken from photochemistry suggest that the photocatalytic process occurs through electronically excited states of the photocatalyst prompted by light absorption. It should be noted that photocatalyzed reactions are often indistinguishable from photosensitized reactions examined in photochemistry [37]. Historically, many photocatalytic reactions were considered photosensitized reactions, so that what was once called a photosensitizer is now referred to as a photocatalyst. Two major characteristics of photosensitized reactions are also typical of photocatalytic processes: (i) a red-shift of the spectral limit of the photoreaction; and (ii) the alteration of the reaction pathway compared to that of the photochemical reaction. The red-shift of the spectral limit of a photoprocess and alteration of the reaction pathway are distinguishable fingerprints of heterogeneous

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 11 of 99

photocatalytic reactions. Enhancing the ability of photocatalysts to sensitize photochemical reactions, especially toward visible light, is a major challenge in applied heterogeneous photocatalysis.

Photochemistry is concerned with the chemical effects of *ultraviolet*, *visible*, or *infrared* radiation while the *photocatalyst* is a substance that can produce on *absorption* of light chemical transformations of the reaction partners subsequent to formation of an *excited state* of the photocatalyst, which interacts repeatedly with the reaction partners forming reaction intermediates and regenerates itself after each cycle of such interactions [37]. Hence, a photocatalytic process (Equation (22)) is similar to a photochemical reaction (Equation (23)).

$$Cat + h\nu \to Cat^* + R \tag{22}$$

$$R + h\nu \to R^* \to P \tag{23}$$

where Cat and  $Cat^*$  denote the photocatalyst in the ground state and in its electronically excited states, respectively; R is the reagent in its ground electronic state;  $R^*$  is the reagent in the electronically excited state formed by absorption of photons; and P is the product of the photochemical/photocatalytic transformation.

Thus, a photocatalytic process could be viewed as a particular case of a photochemical reaction, whereby the photocatalyst plays the double role as one of the reagents and as one of the products subsequent to restoring its initial ground state.

#### 2.2.1. Photocatalytic Versus Photochemical Processes

There are far more mechanistic similarities between photocatalytic and photochemical reactions than there are between photocatalyzed and catalyzed reactions. Both the photochemical reaction and the photocatalytic reaction require absorption of photons to form electronically excited states of one of the reaction partners, which cause distortions of the initial thermodynamic equilibrium and both reactions then occur through non-equilibrium states. This means that the subsequent sequence of molecular transformations can only proceed in one direction to restore the equilibrium state of the system and there is no path for a back reaction. Both photoreactions are characterized by the existence of physical relaxation pathways of the electronically excited states: radiative and non-radiative relaxation processes. For a solid photocatalyst, these relaxation processes are excitonic decay, free charge carrier recombination, and charge carrier trapping. In addition, all photocatalytic processes obey the general law of photochemistry: only absorbed photons initiate chemical transformations, and one absorbed photon results in only one elementary transformation. Accordingly, photocatalysis can be viewed as catalysis of a photochemical reaction. Consequently, three major characteristics used in photocatalysis have been adopted from photochemistry: (a) *spectral sensitivity of a photoprocess*; (b) *photoactivity of a photocatalyst*; and (c) *selectivity of a photocatalyst*.

## Spectral Sensitivity of a Photoprocess

The spectral sensitivity of a photoprocess is described by the spectral range wherein photon absorption by the system initiates a chemical transformation; for a photocatalytic process this is the red spectral limit that corresponds to the lowest energy photons to initiate photocatalytic cycles. Note that the blue spectral limit of all photocatalysts expands into the vacuum UV region and so cannot be determined under typical conditions. We have often noted that the photocatalysis literature claims (albeit incorrectly) that photons with energy lower than bandgap of the photocatalyst cannot initiate chemical reactions, and so the red spectral limit of a photocatalytic process is taken as the bandgap energy. Theoretically, this is true only for ideal solids with no defect states, although even for an ideal solid structure there are always regular surface states (e.g., the Tamm and Shockley states) whose energies of photoexcitation could be lower than the bandgap energy. In practice, however, one deals with real solid photocatalysts whose structures possess various imperfections: for example, intrinsic point defects, impurity defects, dislocations, and defect surface states (e.g., add-atoms, corners,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 12 of 99

edges, steps etc.). Photoexcitation of such defect states results in a significant shift of the red limit of the photocatalytic effect toward lower energy photons compared to the bandgap energy—for the case of TiO<sub>2</sub>, although the bandgap energies are 3.0 eV for the rutile polymorph and 3.2 eV for the anatase counterpart, the red limits for both oxidative and reductive pathways are 2.2 eV ( $\lambda = 560$  nm), well below bandgap.

Accordingly, from a practical application of heterogeneous photocatalysis, the longer is the wavelength of the red spectral limit of the photocatalytic process, the larger is the fraction of sunlight that can be exploited for a higher overall activity of the photocatalytic system. Increasing the spectral sensitivity of a photocatalyst toward visible light is a major challenge in applied photocatalysis, currently being examined through modification of pristine photocatalysts by metal and non-metal doping and by physical modifications to form intrinsic defects, which give rise to extended extrinsic absorption of visible light. A detailed assessment of this issue and corresponding problems have been described elsewhere [38–40].

#### Photoactivity of a Photocatalyst: The Quantum Yield $\Phi$

The photoactivity of photocatalysts describes the ability of a solid to transform the absorbed actinic light into a chemical sequence, for which the quantum yield  $(\Phi)$  is its most relevant parameter. In heterogeneous photocatalysis,  $\Phi$  is the ratio between the number of molecules that have reacted  $(N_m)$  to the number of photons actually absorbed  $(N_{h\nu})$  at a given wavelength of the actinic light (Equation (24)), provided the photocatalytic process has reached a stationary state [29], otherwise  $\Phi$ can be expressed by the differential form (Equation (25)):

$$\Phi = \frac{N_m}{N_{h\nu}} \tag{24}$$

$$\Phi = \frac{\frac{dN_m}{dt}}{\frac{dN_{hv}}{dt}} \tag{25}$$

Typically, Equation (25) is used since the reaction rate, and thus  $\Phi$ , depends on such parameters as time, temperature, wavelength of the actinic light, concentration of reagent, light intensity, and the solution pH (among others). Regrettably, the rate of absorption of photons and the number of absorbed photons remain inaccessible quantities in heterogeneous photocatalysis because of experimental limitations. Consequently, the photonic yield  $(\xi)$  was introduced and defined in a manner similar to the quantum yield  $(\Phi)$  with the main difference being that reference is made to the number of photons of a given wavelength of the actinic light  $(N^{\circ}_{h\nu})$  *incident* on the photoreactor, and not on the number of photons absorbed by the photocatalyst under stationary conditions, as expressed by Equation (26) or in differential form by Equation (27) [28].

$$\xi = \frac{N_m}{N_{h\nu}^o} \tag{26}$$

$$\xi = \frac{N_m}{N_{h\nu}^0}$$

$$\xi = \frac{\frac{dN_m}{dt}}{\frac{dN_{h\nu}^0}{dt}}$$
(26)

Both  $\Phi$  and  $\xi$  are defined as in photochemistry [37]; the former is more appropriate, however, since only *absorbed photons* can initiate interfacial chemical reactions, thus  $\Phi$  is an intrinsic characteristic of a photocatalyst. Nonetheless,  $\xi$  may be a more practical parameter to assess experimentally as it depends on the number of incident photons and not on the number of photons actually absorbed by the photocatalyst;  $\xi$  is also an intrinsic characteristic of a photocatalyst.

In the field of Chemical Engineering, the parameters often used are quantum efficiency and photonic efficiency; the former describes the rate of a given photophysical or photochemical process divided by the total photon flux absorbed [29]; it applies especially when using polychromatic radiation to activate the photocatalyst. The photonic efficiency describes the ratio of the rate of the photoreaction Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 13 of 99

measured at t = 0 (initial rates) to the rate of incident photons within a given wavelength range [29]. Consequently, these parameters provide an estimate of the overall photoactivity of the photocatalysts, but provide no information regarding light absorption, photoexcitation mechanisms, and specific details as to the efficiencies of excitation transfer to the surface or to the initiation of surface chemical transformation as they denote engineering efficiencies.

We cannot overemphasize that the above parameters used in photocatalysis and borrowed from photochemistry characterize the efficiency of photocatalysts, unlike *TON* and *TOF* from catalysis which are light intensity-dependent. Photochemical parameters may also depend on the intensity of photoexcitation; however, experimental conditions can be controlled such as to obtain a linear dependence of the reaction rate on light intensity as established by Emeline and coworkers [30,31] to obtain the maximal photoefficiency of photocatalysts when all the quantum and photonic parameters become independent of light intensity. The quantum yield value (and other photochemical parameters) is essentially governed by the reaction rate of a heterogeneous photocatalytic reaction that depends on the stationary surface concentration of charge carriers (either electrons or holes) (Equations (28) and (29)).

$$R + e^- \to P \tag{28a}$$

$$R + h^+ \to P \tag{28b}$$

$$d[R]/dt = k[R][e] (29a)$$

$$d[R]/dt = k[R][h]$$
 (29b)

Selectivity of a Photocatalyst

The selectivity of a photocatalyst is the ability of a photocatalyst to drive a photoprocess toward a certain reaction product. Emeline and coworkers [41–44] established two possible causes for the selectivity of a photocatalyst when the rate of the surface photochemical reaction is dictated by the surface concentration of photocarriers (electrons for reduction, holes for oxidation).

The first originates from the ratio between the concentrations of electrons and holes at the surface of a photoactive material, so that alteration of this ratio caused by various factors leads to changes in the ratio between the efficiencies of surface redox reactions for molecules displaying both electron-acceptor and electron-donor behavior. For example, if a given reaction product ( $P_i$ ) were formed by a reduction pathway during the photostimulated surface reaction with reagent (R) interacting with both electrons (R) and holes (R), the surface selectivity toward the formation of the given product (R) would then be expressed by Equation (30): R0, and R1, are the rate constants for a given reaction pathway. A similar expression can be formulated for the products formed by the oxidation reaction pathway.

$$S_{P_i} = \frac{\frac{d[P_i]}{dt}}{\frac{d[R]}{dt}} = \frac{k_{e,i}[e]}{\sum_i k_{e,i}[e] + \sum_j k_{h,j}[h]}$$
(30)

By default, it is assumed that the reaction rate does not depend on reagent concentration, which would correspond to saturation of the rate dependence on reagent concentration for the LH-like kinetics. Equation (30) clearly indicates that the selectivity of the photocatalyst is determined by the ratio between the surface concentrations of electrons and holes.

The second origin of selectivity is related to the formation of surface-active sites of a different type, which may display different activity and selectivity. Different types of surface-active sites can be formed through photoexcitation of localized surface and sub-surface electronic states (intrinsic defects and/or dopant states), or through formation on different types of surface structures (e.g., dominating surface plane). This type of selectivity is clearly observed for molecules that demonstrate only electron-donor or electron-acceptor behavior, although it is typical of any surface photochemical reaction. As such, the selectivity of the surface toward formation of a given reaction product can be expressed by Equation (31), which is determined by the ratio of a given rate constant characteristic

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 14 of 99

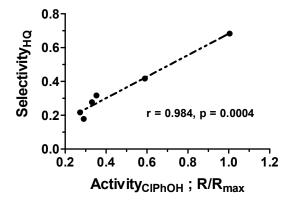
of a given sort of active site to the sum of rate constants corresponding to all possible types of active sites on the surface of the photocatalyst (here rate constants are apparent constants and implicitly include the surface concentrations of active sites). Obviously, this factor (ratio of rate constants) is also significant for the selectivity in the earlier scenario (Equation (30)).

$$S_{P_i} = \frac{\frac{d[P_i]}{dt}}{\frac{d[R]}{dt}} = \frac{k_{e,i}}{\sum_i k_{e,i}}$$
(31)

Unlike macro crystals with their clearly manifested crystal faces, the dominant surface planes in nanoparticles of photocatalysts are strongly affected by the method and conditions of their synthesis. Concomitantly, in the course of photoprocesses, various planes of photocatalyst particles may display different selectivities, which may be due to different atomic structures, or magnitude and distribution of surface charge, or to a dominant type of defects (e.g., surface-active centers, among others) [45–49]. Hence, altering the nanoparticle surface structure via formation of various dominating faces with strong selectivity toward either oxidation or reduction can alter the overall selectivity of the photocatalyst.

#### 2.2.2. Correlation between Activity and Selectivity

The correlation between activity and selectivity of a photocatalyst has been demonstrated by Emeline et al. [50] in the photodegradation of 4-chlorophenol taking place over irradiated  $\text{TiO}_2$  with formation of three primary intermediates: (i) benzoquinone formed by a reductive pathway; (ii) 4-chlorocatechol formed by an oxidative pathway; and (iii) hydroquinone produced by both oxidative and reductive pathways. Figure 8 shows that the selectivity toward formation of hydroquinone and the activities of the photocatalyst are strongly correlated (r = 0.984; p = 0.0004).



**Figure 8.** Correlation between activities of six tested TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysts in the photodegradation of 4-chlorophenol and their selectivity toward formation of hydroquinone. Reproduced with permission from Emeline et al. [50]. Copyright 2011 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452260940331).

According to the balance of charge, as expressed by Gerisher [51], a true (photo)catalytic process is characterized by the equality of the rates of consumption of electrons and consumption of holes in the overall reaction (Equation (32)). That is,

$$\frac{d[e]}{dt} = \frac{d[h]}{dt} \tag{32}$$

This charge balance is a required condition for the effective photocatalytic process, or else the deviation from catalytic equilibrium (Equation (32)) would result in the transformation of charge balance according to Equation (33) [38,52].

$$\frac{d[e]}{dt} + \frac{d[F]}{dt} = \frac{d[h]}{dt} + \frac{d[V]}{dt} \tag{33}$$

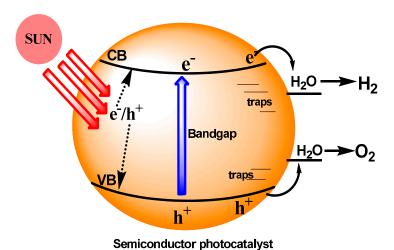
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 15 of 99

where *F* and *V* denote, respectively, electrons and holes trapped in bulk defects (color centers), which accelerate bulk charge carrier recombination and decrease the activity of the photocatalyst. Since formation of hydroquinone consumes both electrons and holes, these reaction pathways create a favorable condition for the photodegradation of the phenol being truly photocatalytic by suppressing bulk recombination. Therefore, the higher is the selectivity of the photocatalyst surface toward formation of hydroquinone, the higher is the activity of the photocatalyst during the photodegradation. In general, this rule can be formulated thus: a higher activity of photocatalysts can be expected provided both reductive and oxidative pathways occur with equally high efficiency.

#### 2.3. Influence of Molecular Spectroscopy on Heterogeneous Photocatalysis

Another major pillar of heterogeneous photocatalysis is molecular spectroscopy of adsorbed molecules. Most pioneering studies focused on understanding the changes in molecular structure induced by adsorption of molecules on solid surfaces [53–55], with light being an active factor in transforming these adsorbates. The effects of photodissociation and photodesorption of adsorbed molecules have been established together with the photoadsorption of simple molecules on dispersed semiconductors [55,56].

The photocatalytic cycle begins with the absorption of light quanta by the solid photocatalyst and culminates with the chemical transformations of surface-adsorbed molecules, ultimately evolving reaction products into either the gaseous or liquid phase. The role of the photocatalyst and corresponding photophysical events taking place in solids are often treated in a simplistic manner. The ensemble of particles that absorb photons is the light harvesting system, whereby the photocatalyst particle is both a sensitizer and the source of intermediates—i.e., photoelectrons and photoholes. In addition, the intrinsic, that is, the fundamental absorption of light by the solids is of primordial importance in photocatalysis; this was a reasonable approach in most studies that were oriented on mechanistic investigations of chemical reactions, or else on practical applications of heterogeneous photocatalysis. The complexity and variety of photophysical processes in solid photocatalysts, together with the interdependence between physical and chemical events at the microparticles' and nanoparticles' surfaces, must always be kept in mind, even in applied heterogeneous photocatalysis. Accordingly, next we describe some relevant events that precede surface chemical reactions on the photocatalyst particle (Figure 9).



**Figure 9.** Schematic illustration of a photocatalytic semiconductor nanoparticulate system in converting light energy into a solar fuel (H<sub>2</sub>) from the water splitting process.

#### 2.3.1. Absorption of Light by Solid Photocatalysts

Absorption of electromagnetic radiation represents the transfer of energy from an electromagnetic field to a material (the photocatalyst) or to a molecular entity [29]. The transformation of light energy

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 16 of 99

into the energy of electronic excitations (electrons, holes) of a solid photocatalyst is fundamental in heterogeneous photocatalysis, with these excitations being created as a result of absorption of photons in a solid during some time (lifetime of charge carriers) before relaxation (recombination of charge carriers), i.e., before transformation of the electronic energy into thermal energy. Electron—hole pairs in solids then transfer the energy within some sub-surface space, the depth of which depends on both the linear absorption coefficient of the photocatalyst and the diffusion length of the photocarriers and, in some particular cases, on particle size.

#### 2.3.2. Quantities that Describe Light Absorption in Heterogeneous Photocatalysis

Dispersed (powdered) photocatalysts in contact with gaseous or liquid phases in irregular shaped reactors are typically the light absorbing media, and so require consideration of the absorption and scattering of light together with a few quantities that we now outline for the absorption of light used in experimental photocatalytic reactions.

Absorption of light is manifested by the decrease of the energy of the light beam when it passes through a medium because of the transformation of the photon's energy into another energy form. Experience has taught us that  $I_R + I_T < I_0$  for light absorbing substances and so in accord with the energy conservation law, the intensities of the incident ( $I_0$ ), transmitted ( $I_T$ ) and specular reflected ( $I_R$ ) beams are given by Equation (34),

$$I_0 = I_R + I_T + I_A (34)$$

where  $I_A$  is the intensity of the absorbed light beam. For moderate intensities of the incident light beam and in the absence of additional input of energy to the substance, we have (Equation (35))

$$I_R = R I_0 (35a)$$

$$I_T = T I_0 (35b)$$

$$I_A = A I_0 (35c)$$

The dimensionless coefficients R (here it denotes the reflectance), T (transmittance) and A (absorbance) in Equations (34) and (35a)–(35c) satisfy Equation (36),

$$R + T + A = 1 \tag{36}$$

Typically, absorbance can be determined optically using a dual-beam spectrophotometric technique such that the ratio  $I_{\rm T}/I_0$  is detected, while reflectance is compensated using a reference sample. From experience, we have that (Equation (37))

$$I_T = (1 - R)I_0 e^{-\alpha d} (37)$$

And, from Equations (35a)–(35c) and (37), we obtain for A (Equation (38)) that

$$A = (1 - R) \left[ 1 - e^{-\alpha d} \right] \tag{38}$$

which describes the Lambert–Bugger law for absorbance by a solid parallel plate of thickness d; the quantity  $\alpha$  is the linear (Naperian) absorption coefficient (in cm<sup>-1</sup>). In general (Equation (39)),

$$I_{(x)} = (1 - R)I_0 e^{-\alpha x} (39)$$

where  $I_{(x)}$  is the intensity of the light beam a distance  $\times$  from the illuminated surface of the optically uniform plate.

Equation (39) can also be obtained from Equation (40) which expresses the independence of the absorption coefficient  $\alpha$  from the light intensity,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 17 of 99

$$dI = -\alpha I_{(x)} dx \tag{40}$$

where dI is the fraction of light absorbed by a thin layer dx a distance  $\times$  from the plate surface. The density of absorbed photons (Equation (41)) can be deduced from Equations (39) and (40). If the light beam of intensity  $I_0$  were given in units of photons per unit area per second, then the units of dI/dx are cm<sup>-3</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>.

$$\frac{dI}{dx} = \alpha I_0 e^{-\alpha x} \tag{41}$$

The absorption coefficient  $\alpha$  is a spectrally dependent parameter ( $\alpha = \alpha_{(\lambda)}$ ), whose magnitude varies in a wide range for different solids and can reach values up to ca.  $10^6$  cm<sup>-1</sup> for the fundamental absorption band but can be very small for extrinsic absorption bands of solids.

Where absorption of light is due to defects or to structural imperfections (i.e., in the *extrinsic* absorption region for a transparent solid), the linear absorption coefficient  $\alpha$  is proportional to the concentration of defects n (Equation (42));  $\sigma_a$  is the absorption cross section of a defect.

$$\alpha = \sigma_{\rm a} \ n \tag{42}$$

Equation (42) represents Beer's law (for defects in solids); the law fails at very high defect concentrations (typically  $> 10^{18} \text{ cm}^{-3}$ ) when the interaction between defects in the solid becomes significant.

Taking into account Equations (42) and (37)–(39), a comparison with corresponding formulas in UV-Vis absorption spectroscopy of solvents indicates that the wavelength-dependent quantity  $\sigma_{\bf a}$  becomes the extinction coefficient that characterizes the optical properties of a given defect in the solid. The absorption cross-section,  $\sigma_{\bf a}$ , for optical transitions in defects that are allowed by appropriate selection rules can reach values of  $\sim 10^{-16}$  cm<sup>2</sup>. Consequently,  $\alpha \approx 10^2$  cm<sup>-1</sup> for  $n \approx 10^{17}$ – $10^{18}$  cm<sup>-3</sup>; this is typical of imperfect photocatalyst particles. When the nominal concentration of regular entities (atoms, ions) in solids ( $n \approx 10^{22}$  cm<sup>-3</sup>) is multiplied by  $\sigma_{\bf a} \approx 10^{-16}$  cm<sup>2</sup> leads to a realistic estimation of the absorption coefficient ( $\alpha \approx 10^6$  cm<sup>-1</sup>) for fundamental absorption bands, despite breaching the conditions of Beer's law validity. Variation of  $\alpha$  with wavelength of the actinic light is an important factor in the activity of solid photocatalysts and other spectrally dependent parameters.

#### 2.3.3. Absorbance and Reflectance of Photocatalysts in Powdered Form

Powdered solids with sufficiently high BET surface areas ( $S_{\rm BET} = 10{\text -}100~{\rm m}^2~{\rm g}^{-1}$ ) are typically used in photocatalytic studies and correspond to characteristic mean particle sizes in the microscale to nanoscale comparable to the wavelength of the actinic light. Contrary to the optically uniform plate noted earlier, light scattering now plays a major role in the action of light on powdered photocatalysts. Because of light scattering, a powdered photocatalyst in pellet form is now opaque to light compared with the optically uniform plate of the same material, even in the spectral region where absorbance is very low (extrinsic absorption region). Consequently, most of the light is reflected back in various directions and gives rise to diffuse reflectance. The light intensity decreases with distance from the illuminated side of the pellet. In this case, the Lambert–Bugger law is not valid in its original form (Equation (6)) so that in practice the energy conservation law (Equation (34)) should be applied to powdered materials with some restraint since care must be taken in measuring the diffuse reflected light.

Diffuse reflectance spectroscopy has proven a useful method in experimental measurements of the optical absorption of powdered metal-oxide photocatalysts. For instance, the absorbance A of a sample and the diffuse reflectance coefficient, R, are related by Equation (43) for zero transmittance (i.e., for T = 0); in practice, this is valid when the thickness of the powdered sample is around 3–5 mm.

$$A = 1 - R \tag{43}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 18 of 99

UV-Vis-NIR diffuse reflectance spectra,  $R_{(\lambda)}$ , are usually recorded with spectrophotometers equipped with an integrating sphere assembly and a standard reference sample of known diffuse reflectance spectrum. Accordingly,  $R_{(\lambda)}$  or  $A_{(\lambda)}$  spectra provide the spectral information about the initial state of a powdered sample.

Additional spectral information can be obtained from difference diffuse reflectance spectra,  $\Delta R_{(\lambda)}$ , when changes in reflection/absorption occur from controllable treatments of the photocatalyst (e.g., annealing or illumination in a vacuum or in the presence of gases) (Equation (44)).

$$\Delta R_{(\lambda)} = R_{1(\lambda)} - R_{2(\lambda)} \tag{44}$$

where  $R_{1(\lambda)}$  and  $R_{2(\lambda)}$  are the diffuse reflectance spectra measured, respectively, before and after the treatment. The case where  $\Delta R_{(\lambda)} > 0$  corresponds to the treatment-induced absorption spectrum. Hence, from Equation (43) we obtain (Equation (45)):

$$\Delta R_{(\lambda)} = \Delta A_{(\lambda)} = A_2 - A_1 \tag{45}$$

Thus, alteration of the diffuse reflectance coefficient in photocatalytic experiments corresponds to changes in the absorbance of the photocatalyst sample, which for practical applications is more important than changes in the absorption coefficient (such as quantum yield measurements) as it provides the information about the spectral behavior of the whole heterogeneous system. Difference diffuse reflectance spectra ( $\Delta R_{(\lambda)}$ ) not only increase significantly the accuracy of measurements but make information accessible with regard to absorption spectral shapes induced by whatever treatment the photocatalyst is subjected to. Hence, measurements of a set of induced absorption spectra of different spectral shapes allow for a numerical analysis of the spectral data that could be very important for absorption spectra consisting of several overlapping single absorption bands.

## 2.4. Intrinsic and Extrinsic Absorption of Light by Semiconductor Photocatalysts

Two different spectral regions of light absorption can be distinguished in the field of optics and in the photophysics of the solid state: (i) intrinsic or fundamental absorption; and (ii) extrinsic absorption of light. Intrinsic light absorption is due to photoinduced electronic transitions between occupied delocalized states in the valence band and unoccupied delocalized states in the conduction band of semiconductor photocatalysts [57,58].

The intensity of the inter-band photoexcited transitions, characterized by the coefficients  $\alpha$  and  $\sigma_a$ , is determined by selection rules similar to those for atomic photoexcitation and by the additional requirement for a *quasi*-momentum conservation. As a case in point, photoinduced electronic transitions in TiO<sub>2</sub> from the top of the valence band (mostly oxygen p-states) to the bottom of the conduction band (mostly titanium d-states) are allowed transitions ( $p \rightarrow d$  transitions) as are the  $p \rightarrow s$  transitions in alkali halides. The intensities of photoinduced transitions from the VB to the CB in alkali halides are much greater than those observed in TiO<sub>2</sub>. The reason for this difference in solids may be found in the momentum conservation law for electrons that requires the fulfillment of the condition expressed by Equation (46):

$$k_1 - k_2 = k_{\text{b}\nu} \tag{46}$$

where  $k_1$  and  $k_2$  are the wave vectors of electrons in the states between which the transition occurs and  $k_{h\nu}$  is the wave vector of the photon which, when absorbed by the solid, causes the transition. To the extent that the momentum of photons resulting in the electronic transition in a typical spectral range of photoexcitation of a solid is much smaller than the *quasi*-momentum of electrons occupying the band states, the condition expressed by Equation (44) can be simplified to Equation (47) with the proviso that  $k_{h\nu}\approx 0$ .

$$\Delta k = k_1 - k_2 \approx 0 \tag{47}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553

The transition between states in the VB and CB bands that follows Equation (46) is referred to as a direct transition (i.e., the transition preserves the momentum of the electron) and is characterized by high intensity at the edge of the fundamental absorption. Where the positions of the maxima do not coincide in k-space (typical of  $TiO_2$ ), direct transition between these states is then forbidden because momentum conservation is not preserved. Nevertheless, photoinduced electronic transitions between such states can occur via involvement of phonons that possess the required momentum. Accordingly,

$$\Delta k \pm k_{\text{hw}} \approx 0 \tag{48}$$

where  $k_{h\omega}$  is the wave vector of either the absorbed or the emitted phonon. Such transition is referred to as an indirect transition characterized by lower intensity as it requires a three-body interaction of the electron, the photon and the phonon.

Extrinsic light absorption in solids may originate from the photoexcitation of such defect states as: (i) zero-dimensional (0-D) intrinsic point defects (e.g., vacancies, interstitials) and impurity atoms/ions; (ii) one-dimensional (1-D) linear defects (e.g., dislocations); and (iii) two-dimensional (2-D) states (e.g., intrinsic surface states).

Special interest in heterogeneous photocatalysis concerns the surface absorption of light associated with the electronic excitation of surface states, for which the energy of absorption corresponds to the extrinsic spectral region of the solids. In this regard, the greater the specific surface area is, the greater is the impact of surface absorption into extrinsic absorption. The important issue here is that the generation of charge carriers that may induce surface chemical reactions occurs only at the surface of the solid photocatalyst.

To recap, the various absorption bands corresponding to photoexcitation of different types of defects, impurities, and surface states can cover a wide spectral range of extrinsic light absorption. This photoexcitation generates free charge carriers or surface-localized excited states that can initiate interfacial chemical processes. Accordingly, the red spectral limit of a heterogeneous photochemical or photocatalytic reaction corresponds to photon energy much less than the bandgap energy of the solid photocatalysts. The photoactivity in the extrinsic absorption spectral region is typical of most metal-oxide photocatalysts, including TiO<sub>2</sub>.

## 3. Photophysical Processes in Metal-Oxide Photocatalysts

# 3.1. Intrinsic Structural Point Defects in Metal Oxides

Point defects related to anion (oxygen) and cation (metal) vacancies in sub-lattices are the main types of defects in metal-oxide semiconductors/insulators. Structure, together with the optical and EPR properties of families of both oxygen vacancies ( $V_{\rm o}$ ) and cation vacancies ( $V_{\rm m}$ ) are now fairly understood for wide bandgap metal oxides such as MgO, Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and ZrO<sub>2</sub> (among others) [59–67].

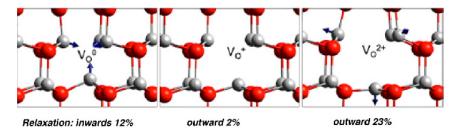
#### 3.1.1. Defects Related to Oxygen Vacancies $(V_0)$

There are three main types of defects in the oxygen sub-lattice of MgO related to oxygen vacancies, the so-called F-type centers: (i) doubly charged (with respect to the lattice) and optically silent anion oxygen vacancies ( $F^{2+}$  centers); (ii) anion vacancies with one trapped electron ( $F^{+}$  centers); and (iii) two trapped electrons (F centers) [59–62]. A main feature of  $F^{+}$  and F centers is a strong localization of the electron(s) within the vacancy. Semi-empirical quantum chemical calculations based on the INDO approach [61] have shown that the optimized geometry of oxygen vacancies with both bare and trapped electrons is characterized by a displacement of the nearest-neighbor cations in a direction away from the vacancy. Atomic relaxation is largest for  $F^{2+}$  centers (6.5% of regular Mg–O distance), whereas cation displacement for neutral F centers is <2% [61]. Calculations of ionic MgO crystals have shown that electrons trapped by  $V_0$  are indeed localized in the vacancy, and that the effective charge of  $F^{+}$  and F centers in the ground state was -1.002 and -2.002, respectively, while the changes in

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 20 of 99

the effective charges of Mg and O ions surrounding  $V_0$  were inconsequential with respect to regular ones [61].

In the wurtzite ZnO lattice, the value and direction of the relaxations of Zn atoms adjacent to an oxygen vacancy strongly depend on the charge state of the defect. For the F center ( $V_0^o$ ), the Zn atoms are displaced inward by approximately 11–12%, while, for the  $F^{2+}$  center ( $V_0^{2+}$ ), an outward relaxation of about 19–23% occurs (Figure 10) [64].



**Figure 10.** Ball and stick representation of the local atomic relaxations around the oxygen vacancy in ZnO in the (0), (1<sup>+</sup>), and (2<sup>+</sup>) charged states. Reproduced with permission from Seebauer and Kratzer [64]. Copyright 2007 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452270159193).

The optical absorption by  $F^+$  and F centers and electron processes subsequent to absorption of light is of some importance in metal oxides, because the energy of a photostimulated electron transition from the ground state to the exited state and the position of the exited state within the bandgap relative to the bottom of the CB band determine the formation of free electrons in the CB band.

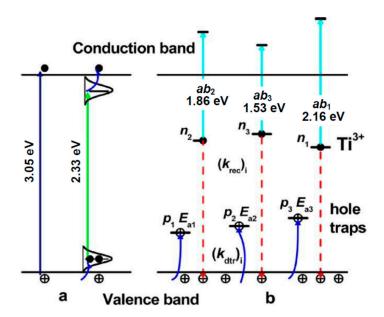
An explanation of the formation of free charge carriers by photoexcitation of F or F<sup>+</sup> centers had been proposed in two earlier studies by Kuznetsov and coworkers [68,69]; it is illustrated schematically in Figure 11. It was implied that the first photophysical event is the optically- activated electronic transition from the ground state F (or  $F^+$ ) center to its excited state  $(F)^*$  (or  $(F^+)^*$ ). Free electrons in the conduction band then result from a thermally-activated electron transition from the  $F^*$  (or  $(F^+)^*$ ) state to the conduction band, while the free holes in the valence band appear through a thermally-activated capture of an electron from the valence band by the lower level of the excited  $F^*$  (or  $(F^+)^*$ ) center. After the photoformation of electron–hole pairs through such a scheme, the  $F^*$  (or  $(F^+)^*$ ) center returns to its initial ground state that ensures the stability of these processes during the photoexcitation events. The thermal energy needed for the occurrence of such processes is about 0.1 eV for the 2.95 eV absorption band and ~ 0.5 eV for the 2.56 eV band that significantly exceeded the energy of phonons at the temperatures employed (bandgap energy E<sub>g</sub> of VLA rutile was 3.05 eV at 90 K and 3.01 eV at 290 K). A recent study based on experimental results and literature data further led Kuznetsov and coworkers [70] to hypothesize that, following the prime optical excitation of defects in the solid (Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers), the heat released during the non-radiative electron transitions dissipated into the nearest neighborhood of these centers with consequences (see Section 5). Localized non-equilibrated excitation of the phonon subsystem was equivalent to energies up to 1 eV.

Experimentally determined positions of the absorption band maxima of F and  $F^+$  centers in several other metal oxides have been reported [60,61,71,72]. In accord with experimental results, theoretical calculations placed the ground state levels of both F and  $F^+$  centers in MgO (bandgap, 7.8 eV) at 3 eV above the top of the VB band [61]; this means that the exited states of these centers are near the bottom of the CB band (experimentally, ca. 0.06 eV below CB; see Ref. [61] and references therein). In the case of TiO<sub>2</sub>, the F centers have been located at 2.9 and 2.55 eV [61].

The ground state of the F center in  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> is at 5.3 eV from the VB band, and thus the excited state  $F^*$  lies within the conduction band manifold [61]. The ground state of the  $F^+$  center is distant from the VB band by 3.1 eV so that the exited state ( $F^+$ )\*, corresponding to the absorption band at 6.3 eV, lies within the CB band. Indeed, irradiation at 6.1 eV within the spectral range corresponding to the  $F^+$  center's absorption band produces photoconductivity down to at least 10 K (see Ref. [63] and references therein). For other  $F^+$ -center's exited states corresponding to the 5.4 eV and 4.8 eV

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 21 of 99

absorption bands are 1.0 eV and 1.7 eV distant, respectively, from the CB band. Thus, UV irradiation in the absorption bands of F and  $F^+$  centers in MgO or F centers in  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> result in the photo-ionization of the defects and ultimately initiation of surface reactions in the absence of any significant number of bulk electron traps.



**Figure 11.** Illustration of the relative positions of the energy levels of: (a)  $F^{\circ}$  centers; and (b) hole traps and electron traps (e.g.,  $Ti^{3+}$  centers) within the band gap of VLA  $TiO_2$  rutile. The scheme represents a simplistic description of the formation of charge carriers via the intrinsic absorption at 3.05 eV and absorption in the band at 2.33 eV. For simplicity, only three electron and three-hole traps are shown in (b). The blue arrows in (b) indicate the thermostimulated release of photoholes, while the red arrows indicate the recombination of holes in the valence band with electron  $Ti^{3+}$  centers; Reproduced with permission from Kuznetsov et al. [68]. Copyright 2014 by the American Chemical Society.

Absorption spectra of strongly defective crystals of MgO and  $Al_2O_3$  revealed additional absorption bands that were ascribed to aggregates of oxygen vacancies [61,73–76], the main types being  $F_2$  centers (i.e., 2  $V_0$ s with 4 trapped electrons), and  $F_2^+$  and  $F_2^{2+}$  centers (two  $V_0$ s with three and two trapped electrons, respectively). Under irradiation with fast neutrons (E > 1.2 MeV) [75] or bombardment by  $Cu^+$  or  $Ti^+$  ions (E = 30 KeV) [74], F and  $F^+$  centers were shown to be the dominating defects in the oxygen sub-lattice. It is evident that the family of intrinsic defects related to oxygen vacancies yields *in toto* broad absorption spectra covering the UV, visible and near-IR spectral regions.

A full understanding of the pathways of photoactivation of wide bandgap metal oxides requires a detailed examination of the photoconversion  $F^+ \to F$ . In his 1982 review article, Crawford called attention to a puzzling feature of the behavior of  $F^+$  centers in  $Al_2O_3$  when irradiated into the 4.8 eV and 5.4 eV absorption bands, which decreased the number of  $F^+$  centers and increased the number of F centers (absorption band at 6.0 eV) [63]. Photoconversions  $F^+ \to F$  were also found in MgO crystals and were accompanied by formation of hole centers [61–63], which excludes thermal ionization of the excited  $(F^+)^*$  center followed by further electron trapping by another  $F^+$  center. Hole formation was connected with the spontaneous electron capture from an  $O^{2-}$  adjacent to the  $(F^+)^*$ -center's empty ground state [63].

Semi-empirical calculations have also offered explanations for the  $F^+ \to F$  photoconversions [61,62]. Theory predicted the existence of several *quasi*-local energy levels of the  $F^+$  center in the upper part of the VB band, which consist mainly of atomic orbitals of  $O^{2-}$  ions surrounding the  $F^+$  center. Under optical excitation, electron transition from these *quasi*-local levels to

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 22 of 99

the ground state of the  $F^+$  center yielded an F center and a hole in the VB band [61,62]; ultimately, the hole was trapped either by a cation vacancy  $V_{\rm m}$  or by some impurity.

Predictable schemes of the photogeneration of electrons and holes on excitation of *F*-type centers in wide bandgap oxides can be summarized by Equations (49)–(51c).

$$F + h\nu \rightarrow F^* \rightarrow F^+ + e^-_{cb} \tag{49}$$

$$F^+ + h\nu \to F^{+*} \to F^{2+} + e^-_{cb}$$
 (50)

$$F^+ + h\nu \to F^{+*} \tag{51a}$$

$$F^{+*} + (O^{2-})_{vb} \to F + (O^{-})_{vb}$$
 (51b)

$$(F^{+})_{\rm ql} + h\nu + ({\rm O}^{2-})_{\rm vb} \to F + ({\rm O}^{-})_{\rm vb}$$
 (51c)

Equations (49) and (50) represent cases of the photoionization of defect centers with formation of free electrons in the CB band. Equation (51b) corresponds to electron capture from an  $O^{2-}$  ion adjacent to the  $F^{+*}$ -center, whereas Equation (51c) represents electron excitation from *quasi*-local levels of an  $F^{+}$ -center (i.e.,  $F^{+}_{ql}$ ) in the VB band accompanied by formation of an F center.

Emeline and coworkers [77] reported a single maximum at 4.6 eV in the spectral dependence of the quantum yield of photoadsorption of  $O_2$  on powdered MgO, whereas Kuznetsov et al. [78] and Lisachenko [79] reported the maximum to occur at 5.0 eV. Spectral dependences of  $\Phi$  of photo-adsorption of  $H_2$  and  $CH_4$  on powdered MgO displayed maxima at 4.6–4.55 eV [77] and a well-resolved shoulder at 3.75 eV. The photogeneration of holes on excitation within the spectral range, corresponding to the absorption band of  $F^+$  centers with maximum at 4.9 eV, was likely responsible for the photoadsorption; however, the spectral feature at 3.75 eV found no counterpart in the absorption spectra of  $F^+$  and F centers. Only the absorption band of an  $F_2$  center at 3.63 eV was near the feature at 3.75 eV, but nothing is known about the processes that followed the photon absorption by this center. Note that hole trap point defects related to cation vacancies in MgO absorbed light in the region 2.2–2.35 eV [67], far from the spectral feature just described.

Spectral efficiencies of the photoadsorption of  $O_2$  and the photodissociation of  $N_2O$  on  $Al_2O_3$  displayed a maximum at 5.6–5.4 eV and a shoulder at ~ 4.8 eV [79], in good agreement with the absorption bands of  $F^+$  centers at 5.4 and 4.8 eV; as noted earlier, however, direct photoionization of these centers in  $Al_2O_3$  in this spectral region appeared unlikely.

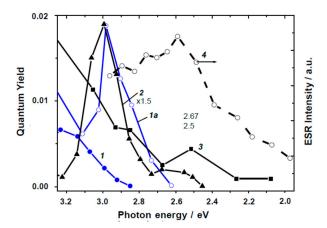
Although optical properties of F-type centers in wide bandgap metal oxides have been studied sufficiently both theoretically and experimentally, interpretation of the data on the spectral response subsequent to irradiation, even for simple photoreactions such as photoadsorption of  $O_2$  and  $H_2$ , has encountered some problems.

Indeed, the spectral dependencies of the quantum yield of  $O_2$  and  $H_2$  photoadsorption in the visible and near-bandgap spectral regions for powdered  $TiO_2$  reported by Cherkashin's group [80,81], by Emeline and coworkers [77,82], and by Komaguchi et al. [83] have been digitized; results are illustrated in Figures 12 and 13. The majority of the action spectra appear as a sum of two bands, the main band occurring at 3.0–2.9 eV with a half-bandwidth of 0.15–0.3 eV, independent of the type of gas used  $(O_2, H_2 \text{ or } CH_4)$  and irrespective of the crystalline structure of  $TiO_2$  (rutile or anatase). Spectra 2 and 3 in Figure 12 and 3 and 4 in Figure 13 display an additional band (seen as a shoulder) with maximum at ca. 2.5–2.7 eV. The action spectra of the photogeneration of paramagnetic  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  (Figure 12, Curve 4) and  $[O^-O_2]$  species (Figure 13, Curve 5) show broad spectra with a single maximum around 2.6–2.8 eV.

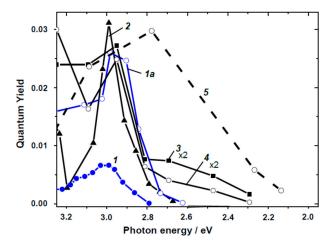
The action spectra of the photogeneration of electrons (photoadsorption of  $O_2$  or photoformation of  $O_2^{-\bullet}$ ) or of the photogeneration of holes (photoadsorption of  $H_2$  and  $CH_4$  or the photoformation of  $[O^-O_2]$ ) originate from excitation of intrinsic defects, which have a biographical origin because all samples examined were nominally pure (undoped). Note that the rutile specimen displaying the broad action spectrum (Figure 13, Curve 5) had been strongly reduced by a  $H_2$  heat treatment at 773 K;

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 23 of 99

it showed an absorption spectrum with a well-resolved shoulder at 2.7 eV and a broad absorption in the near-IR region (after bleaching the initial absorption in the presence of  $O_2$ ) [83].



**Figure 12.** Spectral dependencies of the quantum yields of photostimulated adsorption of  $O_2$  on the surface of  $TiO_2$  specimens: Degussa P25 pre-treated at 600 K (Curve 1) and at 850 K (Curve 1a) [82], rutile (Aldrich) pretreated at 600 K (Curve 2) [82], rutile pretreated at 820 K (Curve 3) [80]. Spectral dependence of the photogeneration of  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  species at 77 K on the surface of rutile reduced by a  $H_2$  heat treatment at 773 K (Curve 4) [81].



**Figure 13.** Spectral dependencies of the quantum yields of photostimulated adsorption of  $H_2$  (Curves 1, 1a, 2, and 3) and  $CH_4$  (Curve 4) on the surface of  $TiO_2$  specimens: Degussa P25 pre-treated at 600 K (Curve 1) and at 850 K (Curve 1a) [82], rutile (Aldrich) pre-treated at 600 K (Curve 1a) [82], rutile (Curves 1a) and 1a [77]. Spectral dependence of the efficiency of photogeneration of a hole species 1a [07] at 77 K on the surface of anatase pretreated at 800 K (Curve 1a) [81].

Four principal reasons led Kuznetsov and Serpone [84] to model the photoactivation of (modified)  $TiO_2$  in the visible region: (1) the spectral position of the bands constituting the action spectra (i.e., bands at 3.0–2.9 and 2.5–2.7 eV); (2) the coincidence of the bands for the photo- generation of electrons and holes with the latter allowing the authors to propose that photoexcitation of intrinsic defects leads to the simultaneous generation of electrons and holes (electron–hole pairs); (3) the spectral position of the absorption bands at 2.95–2.75 eV and at 2.55–2.50 eV in the spectra of reduced  $TiO_2$  attributed to F centers [84]; and (4) the known regularities of photoexcitation of F type centers and consequent physical processes. In this regard, the authors [84] proposed a simple reasonable mechanism to interpret the experimental results reported in Figures 12 and 13. In accord with their study of  $TiO_2$  specimens,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 24 of 99

the first photophysical event of photoinduced absorption and photoreactions was light absorption by the F center that led to the formation of the corresponding excited state  $F^*$  (Equation (52)).

$$F + h\nu_{AB} \rightarrow F^*$$
 (52)

$$F^* \to F^+ + e^-_{cb} \tag{53a}$$

$$F^* + \Delta \rightarrow F^+ + e^-_{cb} \tag{53b}$$

$$F^+ + (O^{2-})_{vb} \to F + (O^-)_{vb}$$
 (54)

$$F^* + (O^{2-})_{vb} \rightarrow F + (O^{-})_{vb} + e^{-}_{cb}$$
 (55)

If the ground state of the F center lay within the bandgap near the VB band, then  $F^*$  should lie within or close to the CB band. The energy difference ( $E_{bg} - h\nu_{AB}$ ) was only about 0.2–0.3 eV between the  $E_{bg}$  of the rutile/anatase  $TiO_2$  and the AB1 band, and 0.55–0.60 eV between the  $E_{bg}$  and the AB2 band. The excited  $F^*$  center transforms spontaneously into the  $F^+$  center and a conduction band electron (Equation (53a)), or else it does so through thermal stimulation (Equation (53b)). Formation of a hole supposes the capture of an electron by the  $F^+$  center from the VB band, i.e., from the  $O^{2-}$  ion (Equation (54)). Equation (55) describes the synchronous formation of an electron–hole pair. Hence, Equations (52)–(55) infer the photogeneration of both CB band electrons and VB band holes under visible light irradiation, and recovery of the centers of light absorption during irradiation.

#### 3.1.2. Defects Related to Cation Vacancies $(V_{\rm m})$

The main type of defects in the cation sub-lattice of metal oxides are defects related to cation vacancies,  $V_{\rm m}$ , which have one or two holes trapped, i.e.,  $V^-$  or  $V^\circ$  centers, respectively. The atomic and electronic structure, the mechanism of optical excitation, and thus optical properties of hole V-type centers are defined by hole localization (trapping) at one of several equivalent oxygen ions surrounding the metal vacancy. The term bound small polaron also applies to emphasize the interconnection of carrier (hole) trapping at a single site and the stabilization of the hole at this site by a lattice distortion. INDO calculations [61] showed that, in the  $V^-$  center of MgO, the  $O^-$  ion is closer to the cation vacancy by 3% of the Mg–O distance in the perfect crystal. In the  $V^\circ$  center, the two  $O^-$  ions that can capture two holes are located on the opposite side of the cation vacancy; they are shifted inward toward the vacancy by 2% of the regular Mg–O distance.

It is clear from the brief description of optical properties of photocatalytically active metal oxides that, in addition to the photoexcitation of solids in the fundamental absorption bands, there are many other pathways for the generation of electrons and holes. Concurrently, the same defects can play either negative or positive roles with respect to heterogeneous photocatalysis. For instance, they can act as recombination centers that reduce the concentration of photocarriers. However, being localized at the surface of photocatalyst particles, the defects are more likely to play the role of surface-active centers in photocatalytic processes.

#### 3.1.3. Photogeneration, Recombination and Trapping of Charge Carriers in Photoactive Solids

Photoexcitation of solid photocatalysts in their fundamental absorption bands is the most appropriate type of photoexcitation in heterogeneous photocatalysis, as both electrons (reductants) and holes (oxidants) are generated. Concurrently, the generation of carriers also occurs as a result of light irradiation at wavelengths corresponding to extrinsic absorption bands, i.e., in the longer wavelength spectral region with respect to the fundamental absorption edge of the solids. The same is true of dopant-sensitized photocatalysts.

Recombination of electrons and holes can occur by two pathways: (i) direct recombination of free electrons from the conduction band with free holes from the valence band; and (ii) indirectly through the participation of defects (recombination centers). In the latter case, sequential trapping

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 25 of 99

of free carriers of opposite charge by recombination centers takes place in each recombination cycle. The *quasi*-stationary concentrations of carriers established under stationary illumination of the photocatalyst depends on the concentration and trapping cross-section of the recombination centers. When photogeneration of carriers takes place in the bulk of the photocatalyst particle (a typical case), photoelectrons and photoholes reach the surface via diffusion. On the other hand, a fraction of the carriers is captured by various carrier traps, both in the bulk and at the surface of the solid particle in sufficiently high number, provided that trapping cross sections of one carrier takes place relatively slow (so-called *deep traps* of the *color center* type). Deep traps that capture the carriers may be centers of the *V*-type or of the *F*-type, depending on the charge of the captured carrier. Surface traps of this kind play the role of photocatalytic active centers. In relation to the chemical interaction with molecules, it is useful to distinguish two states of such centers—the inactive state (without trapped carriers) and the active state (trap is occupied by either an electron or a hole).

## 3.1.4. Trapping of Carriers by Defects

Carrier trapping by a defect is a good example of a perfect inelastic collision of carriers with the defect. The effectiveness of carrier trapping in solids is characterized by the phenomenological trapping cross-section,  $\sigma_{tr}$  (Equation (56)).

$$\frac{dN}{dt} = \sigma_{tr} v n \tag{56}$$

where dN/dt is the number of carriers trapped by the defect per unit time; v is the mean velocity of the carriers ( $v \approx 10^7 \text{ cm s}^{-1}$ ); and n is the concentration of thermal carriers (or stationary concentration of photocarriers). The quantity dN/dt has dimensions and notion of frequency; its inverse can be treated as the lifetime of a defect (unoccupied by a carrier) relative to a trapped carrier.

Trapping cross-sections are determined by the properties of the defects; they vary within a rather wide range from  $10^{-21}$ – $10^{-20}$  cm<sup>2</sup> (trapping is energetically favorable but an activation barrier exists) p to  $10^{-11}$ – $10^{-10}$  cm<sup>2</sup> (strongly attractive Coulomb center; scattering of excess energy is effective). Typical values of  $\sigma_{tr}$  lie in the range between  $10^{-16}$  and  $10^{-15}$  cm<sup>2</sup> for neutral defects.

## 3.1.5. Stationary Concentration of Photocarriers and Band-to-Band Recombination

Figure 14 outlines the generation and recombination of carriers of various kinds that determine the stationary concentration of photocarriers in wide bandgap solids [85].

In general, both electrons and holes generated in wide bandgap solids on absorption of photons with  $hv > E_{bg}$  initially transit into states at some energy distance from the bottom of the CB and the top of the VB, respectively (Step 1 in Figure 14a). Thermal equilibrium between the crystal lattice and the photocarriers is established as a result of relaxation of the energy and momentum of carriers within the timescale of  $\sim 10^{-10}$  s (Steps 2 and 2'). Subsequent lowering of the energy of carriers occurs via recombination and trapping. For ideal (non-defective) solids, only radiative and nonradiative band-to-band recombination is possible (Steps 3 and 3'). The nonradiative electron transitions CB  $\rightarrow$ with energy of 0.1 eV is required in the process. In general, the higher is E<sub>bg</sub>, the higher is the probability of radiative transitions in solids with emission of photons manifested as an inter-band or edge luminescence. At the same time, the probability of radiative band-to-band transitions is rather low, since the momentum conservation law (see above) requires that the condition similar to that for band-to-band direct transitions be satisfied. Typically, band-to-band luminescence in wide bandgap solids with photon energy close to E<sub>bg</sub> (Step 3, Figure 14a) is detected at moderate intensities of the exciting light for rather perfect crystals, for which competitive radiative recombination of carriers through defects (recombination centers, R) is suppressed, or in the case of intense photoexcitation of the crystal when a high concentration of photocarriers is achieved in the solid.

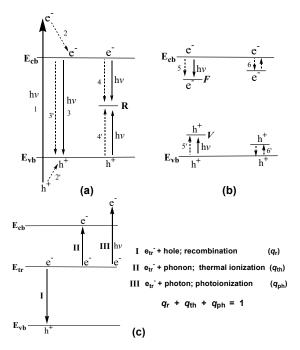
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 26 of 99

A more detailed treatment of band-to-band recombination was outside the scope of this review article, but suffices to note that band-to-band recombination in line with band-to-band optical excitation in TiO<sub>2</sub>-based heterogeneous photocatalysis is often treated following Equations (57) and (58).

$$TiO_2 + h\nu \rightarrow (e^- + h^+) \tag{57}$$

$$(e^- + h^+) \rightarrow TiO_2$$
 (band-to-band recombination) (58)

With regard to the effectiveness of band-to-band recombination, one should use caution in believing the bimolecular stage described by Equation (58) as being real (not symbolic) in kinetic studies of heterogeneous photocatalytic reactions, even though it can easily explain experimental non-linear dependencies of reaction rates on light intensities, which typically follow a square-root dependence.



**Figure 14.** Schemes illustrating the processes of: recombination (a); and trapping (b) of photocarriers and events leading to discharge of the defect (for distinctness for defect with captured electron): Step 1: band-to-band optical transition with "hot" electron and "hot" hole generation, where the corresponding initial levels of excited electron and hole lay above the "bottom" of conduction band ( $E_c$ ) and below the "selling" of the valence band ( $E_v$ ); Steps 2 and 2': thermal relaxation of hot carriers; Steps 3 and 3': radiative and nonradiative band-to-band recombination; Steps 4 and 4': radiative and nonradiative recombination via defects; Steps 5 and 5': trapping of carriers with formation of color centers; and Steps 6 and 6': trapping and de-trapping of carriers by shallow traps (for further details, see text). (c) various stages I, II, and III regarding recombination, thermal ipomnization and photoionization, respectively. Adapted from Artemiev and Ryabchuk [85].

#### 3.1.6. Recombination of Carriers via Defects

Recombination of photocarriers via recombination centers is the main pathway of carrier recombination in imperfect wide bandgap solids. In this case, a given recombination center R subsequently captures a free electron and a free hole, or vice versa, in a single recombination cycle (Steps 4 and 4' in Figure 14a). In an alternative approach (without the concept of holes), recombination via defects means a consequent two-step transition of electrons from the CB to an empty state of the defect and from the defect to an empty state of the VB, or from the defect to the VB and then from the CB to an empty state of the recombination center R. The excess energy of the electron is dissipated at both steps of the recombination. Typically, the dissipation of excess energy at one of the two stages

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 27 of 99

occurs via a nonradiative pathway with the assistance of existing phonons. Normally, the probability of nonradiative transitions increases as the number of emitted phonons decreases so that the energy levels corresponding to efficient recombination centers typically lie near the middle of the energy gap in wide bandgap solids. Radiative transitions at any stage of the two-step recombination via a center R are responsible for recombination luminescence in solids.

## 3.1.7. Trapping of Carriers with Formation of Centers Similar to Color Centers

In addition to the recombination centers R, other types of centers can be distinguished in wide bandgap solids—e.g., the color centers of the V- and F-type and shallow (or thermal) traps (Figure 14b). Discrimination between centers is rather arbitrary. Following the work of Siline and Trukhin [86], we may assume that a center captures photocarriers with a probability p and loses them with probability q (units: number of events per unit time). The rate of formation of defects in a state with a trapped carrier dn/dt (units: cm<sup>-3</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) is then given by Equation (59) with  $N_0$  defining the initial concentration of empty trap centers.

$$\frac{dn}{dt} = p(N_0 - n) - qn \tag{59}$$

Equation (59) leads to the kinetics of formation of filled traps  $n_{(t)}$  given by Equation (60), and to the stationary concentration of filled traps  $n_{\infty}$  by Equation (61),

$$n_{(t)} = N_0 \frac{p}{p+q} (1 - e^{-(p+q)t}) \tag{60}$$

$$n_{\infty} = N_0 \frac{p}{p+q} \tag{61}$$

Three possible events can occur for a carrier trapped at a trap center (Figure 14c):

- 1. Stage I, recombination via trapping of carriers of the opposite sign;
- 2. Stage II, thermal emission of carriers into the corresponding band; and
- 3. Stage III, photo-ionization of the trapped carrier by absorption of photons.

Accordingly, q in Equation (61) is given by,

$$q = q_{\rm r} + q_{\rm th} + q_{\rm ph} \tag{62}$$

For simplicity, if the process defined by Stage III were neglected (i.e.,  $q_{\rm ph}=0$ ), and if  $q=(q_{\rm r}+q_{\rm th})>>p$ , and  $q_{\rm r}>>q_{\rm th}$ , then  $n_{\infty}<< N_0$ . In other words, filled traps do not accumulate in a solid in numbers compared with the initial number of empty traps  $N_0$ . Typically, these deep trap centers with high cross-section of carrier trapping that do not accumulate in illuminated solids are the recombination centers. In contrast to deep centers, carriers trapped in shallow traps with energy  $\sim kT$  from the CB (electrons) or from the VB (holes) can be detrapped via thermal emission with probability  $q_{\rm th}$  such that  $q_{\rm th}\sim exp(-E/\kappa T)>>q_{\rm r}$ .

Deep centers with a low probability of trapping a second carrier ( $p \approx q$ ) accumulate in illuminated solids in sufficiently high number ( $n_{\infty} \approx N_{\rm o}$ ). Historically, they have been referred to as color centers. The ultimate concentration of color centers can reach values of  $n_{\infty} = 10^{17} - 10^{18}$  cm<sup>-3</sup> for some samples of wide bandgap solids. The term color center originated from the accumulation of such traps in crystals that display absorption bands in the visible spectral region. The result of these traps is that transparent (white when powder) solids become colored under UV illumination, with the color tending to be rather stable at ambient temperature. Such solids can be discolored by calcination, or by thermal bleaching (probability of this process given by  $q_{\rm th} \cong \exp(-E/\kappa T)$  is high), or partly by photobleaching ( $q_{\rm ph}$  is also high) via illumination of the crystalline specimen with light at the wavelengths corresponding to the absorption bands of the color centers.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 28 of 99

#### 3.1.8. Lifetime and Concentration of Free Charge Carriers

A major factor affecting processes in heterogeneous photocatalysis is the stationary (surface) concentration of charge carriers. As such, a consideration of some basic approaches that describe the processes responsible for the charge carrier concentration is worth noting.

The spatially uniform photogeneration of charge carriers occurs at a constant rate of generation, *g*, in some space of the solid bulk. The rate of the temporary alteration of the charge carrier concentration is then given by Equation (63),

$$\frac{dn}{dt} = g - \frac{n}{\tau} \tag{63}$$

where  $\tau$  is the lifetime of the free charge carrier, independent of the charge carrier concentration. In the case of several types of trapping and recombination centers, the lifetime of the charge carriers can then be expressed by Equation (64), provided that the various centers do not interact with each other. Otherwise, the determination of the lifetime becomes rather more complex [87].

$$\frac{1}{\tau} = \sum_{i} \frac{1}{\tau_i} \tag{64}$$

where  $\tau_i = 1/\sigma_{tr} \ vN_i$  is the lifetime of the charge carrier with respect to trapping by the defects of a given *i*-sort;  $\sigma_{tr}$  is the trapping cross-section; v is the velocity of the charge carrier; and  $N_i$  is the concentration of the defects of a given sort.

After an initial period of irradiation, recombination centers and trapping centers are filled with charge carriers to a stationary level; the lifetime of the charge carriers becomes pseudo-constant and its value determines the stationary concentration of the free charge carriers. Thus, dn/dt = 0, and the stationary concentration of charge carriers is then (Equation (65)),

$$n_{\infty} = g\tau \tag{65}$$

Obviously, the higher the concentration of recombination centers and the larger the trapping cross-section are, the shorter is the lifetime and the smaller is the concentration of free charge carriers. For semiconductors and isolators, the lifetime of photoinduced charge carriers can vary in a wide range from picoseconds ( $10^{-12}$  s) to milliseconds ( $10^{-3}$  s).

When stationary conditions are established for the charge carriers, one fraction of the carriers remains in the delocalized state, while the other fraction is trapped by the defects. The relation between charge carriers obeys the electroneutrality principle (Equation (66)),

$$n_e + n_{tr}^e = n_h + n_{tr}^h (66)$$

where  $n^{e}_{tr}$  and  $n^{h}_{tr}$  are the concentrations of electrons and holes, respectively, trapped by the defects.

The lifetime of a trapped charge carrier is determined by the efficiency of either thermo- or photo-ionization of the center or by the efficiency of the recombination event. When thermo-ionization dominates, the lifetime  $\tau_{th}$  (Equation (67)) varies from picoseconds for shallow traps with depth comparable to kT, to infinite time for color centers in wide bandgap insulators.

$$\tau_{th} = \frac{1}{q_{th}} \approx 10^{-12} e^{(\frac{E}{kT})}$$
(67)

However, when the lifetime of the trapped charge carrier is determined by recombination (Equation (68)) then

$$\tau_r = \frac{1}{q_r} = \frac{1}{\sigma_r v n} \tag{68}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 29 of 99

where  $\sigma_r$  is the recombination cross-section, v is the velocity of the charge carrier of the opposite sign, and  $n_i$  is the concentration of the charge carrier of the opposite sign. The higher is the concentration of the opposite charge carrier, the shorter is the lifetime of the trapped charge carrier.

Charge carrier trapping and recombination processes determine the stationary concentration of charge carriers at the surface. Moreover, considering that surface defects with trapped charge carriers can act as surface-active centers that initiate surface chemical sequences, the lifetime of trapped charge carriers on such surface defects corresponds to the lifetime of the chemically active states of the surface-active centers. Recombination processes then return the surface-active centers to their (initial) chemically inactive ground states.

## 4. Applied Photocatalysis: Laboratory-Scale deNOxing of NO<sub>x</sub> Agents (NO & NO<sub>2</sub>)

As discussed earlier, nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ ) are major atmospheric pollutants that play an important role in atmospheric chemistry, and have been the object of a significant number of investigations toward their minimization, if not complete removal from the environment. The concentration of  $NO_x$  in polluted urban air is around 100 ppbv, whereas in the unpolluted troposphere, it ranges from 10 to 500 pptv [88]. Recall that  $NO_x$  are emitted primarily from artificial sources (e.g., traffic, coal burning boilers, thermal power plants, and industries of various sorts) and from natural sources (e.g., biological degradation in soil and from lighting thunder).  $NO_x$  participate in various environmental processes: for instance, in the formation of acid rain; in the greenhouse effect in synergy with sulfur oxides; in the formation of photochemical smog in the presence of CO and VOCs; in the depletion of stratospheric ozone; and in the formation of peroxyacetyl nitrates (PAN), all of which have negative effects on ecosystems and lead to non-insignificant human health issues. With regard to the latter,  $NO_x$  pollutants cause problems in the respiratory tract that include lung edema and the reduction of the oxygen-caring capacity of blood—e.g., in the transformation of hemoglobin to methemoglobin.

No wonder then that significant efforts have been expended to reduce environmental  $NO_x$  agents back to  $N_2$  via a thermal technology using a variety of reductants (e.g., CO, hydrocarbons,  $H_2$  and  $NH_3$ ) in what is known as Selective Catalytic Reduction (SCR). While reduction of NO occurs around  $100\,^{\circ}$ C in the presence of  $H_2$  and a Pd-supported catalyst [89], other reactions require significantly greater temperatures. In fact, reduction of NO to  $N_2$  through selective catalytic reduction with  $NH_3$ , and thus potentially treat  $NO_x$  agents, the costs of the SCR technology for the construction and operation of a facility to treat  $NO_x$  pollutants, together with the required consumption of energy, may prove prohibitively high. Nonetheless, despite the many efforts to eliminate the  $NO_x$  emitted from the various sources noted earlier by SCR, the fact remains that the concentration of NO in air in Japan was nearly constant throughout the 1980s, and was often higher than the air quality standard set for  $NO_2$ , principally along heavily trafficked roads in densely populated areas [90]. This led to the development of a new technology for the disposal of  $NO_x$  at sub-ppm level from air and from trafficked roads and tunnels, and other environmental sources that emit  $NO_x$ .

Recognition that plants and micro-organisms can easily consume nitrite ( $NO_2^-$ ) and nitrate ( $NO_3^-$ ) ions as raw materials for nitrogen assimilation provided a further impetus to examine alternative technologies to achieve a practical removal of dilute  $NO_x$  agents from the environment using sunlight (UV-Visible) radiation at significantly lower costs. In this regard, Takeuchi and Isubuki [91] investigated the dry deposition of  $NO_x$  onto the ground and found that the rate of adsorption of  $NO_x$  on some soil particles was enhanced by photoillumination. Of the metal oxides constituting the soil particles,  $TiO_2$  showed the highest activity for  $NO_x$  adsorption under photoillumination with ca. 60% of  $NO_x$  being captured as nitric acid ( $HNO_3$ ) on the surface of  $TiO_2$  particulates. Accordingly, the authors thought that the photocatalytic oxidation of  $NO_x$  to  $HNO_3$  by illuminated  $TiO_2$  might be most advantageous to treat dilute environmental  $NO_x$ , as any extra reactants such as  $NH_3$  were not required and  $HNO_3$  could be trapped on the surface as nitrates.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 30 of 99

One of the first studies to examine the fate of one of the  $NO_x$  agents, namely NO, in the presence of (Degussa) P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> exposed to UV irradiation was reported in 1984 by Courbon and Pichat [92] who exposed isotopically labeled N<sup>18</sup>O at 295 K in the dark to pre-oxidized and pre-reduced TiO<sub>2</sub> powder; subsequent to UV illumination resulted in three phenomena: photoadsoprtion, photoexchange, and photodecomposition of NO to yield N<sub>2</sub>O and, to a lesser extent, N<sub>2</sub>. The formation of N<sub>2</sub>O  $+ N_2$  corresponded to a photodecomposition of ca. 15% of the NO pressure (decrease) for a pre-reduced titania sample and ca. 20% for a pre-oxidized titania; N<sub>2</sub> formed only at the beginning and the percent N<sub>2</sub><sup>16</sup>O produced was initially greater for the pre-oxidized titania sample. This early study [92] confirmed that illumination of TiO<sub>2</sub> with UV light considerably increased the ease of detachment of surface oxygen atoms, as the isotopic hetero-exchange of N<sup>18</sup>O occurred at room temperature, while it required higher temperatures in the absence of bandgap (3.2 eV) illumination of the mostly anatase TiO<sub>2</sub>. Adsorbed oxygen species were involved, as pre-oxidized titania exhibited higher initial efficiency; however, the instantaneous exchange with a pre-reduced titania sample in H<sub>2</sub> at 723 K showed that detachment also involved surface oxygen atoms that were replenished from NO. Another aspect of this study was the corroboration of the direct involvement of O<sup>-</sup> species in photocatalytic oxidations over TiO2 and other n-type semiconductors, since NO and O2 played similar roles in yielding dissociated oxygen species active in both oxidation and oxygen isotopic exchange.

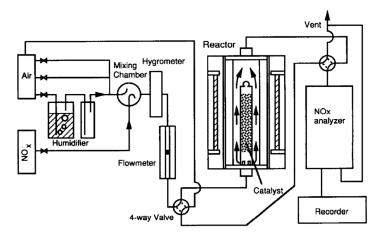
A later study (1985) by Hori and coworkers [93] demonstrated that  $NO_2^-$  ions are oxidized to  $NO_3^-$  with or without  $O_2$  in aqueous suspensions of some semiconductor powders ( $Ag_2O$ , PbO, anatase  $TiO_2$ , Si, ZnO, SnO<sub>2</sub>, CdS, and  $Bi_2O_3$ ) under bandgap illumination; with  $TiO_2$ , 96% of nitrite was oxidized to nitrate in the presence of oxygen. Along similar lines, Anpo and coworkers [94] found that  $Cu^+$  ions on  $SiO_2$  ( $Cu^+/SiO_2$  catalyst) could decompose NO molecules photocatalytically and stoichiometrically into  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  at 275 K, which they attributed to the significant role played by the excited state of the  $Cu^+$  species; the photoreaction involved an electron transfer from the excited state. The relationship between the local structures of  $Cu^+$  ions in zeolite and their photocatalytic reactivity in the decomposition of  $NO_x$  into  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  at 275 K was reviewed by Anpo and coworkers [95] after which Anpo's group [96] reported on the metal ion-implantation of  $TiO_2$  with various transition metal ions that subsequent to calcination in oxygen at ca. 723 K resulted in a large shift of the absorption edge of  $TiO_2$  toward visible light regions depending on the amount and type of metal ions implanted; the resulting metal ion-implanted  $TiO_2$ s proved active in the photocatalytic decomposition of NO to  $N_2$ ,  $O_2$  and  $N_2O$  at 275 K under irradiation with visible light at wavelengths longer than 450 nm.

Following their 1989 report [91], Ibusuki and Takeuchi [97] examined the photocatalytic destructive oxidation of NO to  $NO_3^-$  using a mixture (200–250 mg) of  $TiO_2$ , activated carbon (AC) and  $Fe_2O_3$  particles located in a flow-type photochemical reactor system (Figure 15) that was photo-illuminated by a cylindrical bank of 12 black lights (wavelength: 300–400 nm) [97]. The AC and  $Fe_2O_3$  had a remarkable effect in increasing the catalytic activity for  $NO_x$  removal, likely due to their high adsorptive activity for NO and  $NO_2$ . The authors inferred that photo-illuminated  $TiO_2$  generated reactive oxygen species that oxidized NO and  $NO_2$ , respectively, to  $NO_2$  and  $NO_3^-$ , while activated carbon trapped  $NO_2$  to allow enough time for  $TiO_2$  to oxidize  $NO_2$  to  $NO_3^-$ ; it appears that  $Fe_2O_3$  acted as a promoter for more  $NO/NO_2$  molecules to be adsorbed on the surface of the titania photocatalyst [97].

In a further study, the Takeuchi group [98] examined the use of  $TiO_2$  to eliminate  $NO_x$  in open air with the photocatalyst being activated by sunlight, but noted, however, that in so doing desorption of  $NO_2$  occurred during the oxidative removal of  $NO_2$  also needed to be suppressed as it is also a regulated pollutant. Although  $NO_x$  adsorb on activated carbon to be oxidized ultimately to  $NO_3^-$ , development of an activated carbonaceous photocatalytic material proved difficult. Accordingly, recognizing that thin films have many micropores they designed and prepared  $TiO_2$  thin film photocatalysts by a dip-coating process using titanium alkoxide as the  $TiO_2$  precursor and the polymer additive polyethylene glycol (PEG) of different molecular masses (PEG-300, PEG-600, PEG-1000) to

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 31 of 99

give TiO<sub>2</sub>-PX films with thicknesses of 1.0, 0.5 and 0.25  $\mu$ m after calcination of the films at 450 °C for 1 h deposited on silica-coated glass plates.



**Figure 15.** Schematic diagram of the flow-type reactor used for the heterogeneous photocatalytic reductions of  $NO_x$  agents. Experimental conditions: 1–2 ppm  $NO/NO_2$ ; flow rate, 500 mL min<sup>-1</sup> for 5–10 h at different relative humidity (dry to 72%); reactor volume, 126 mL; pure  $O_2$  or purified air; reaction temperature, ca. 310 K. Reproduced with permission from Ibusuki and Takeuchi [97]. Copyright 1994 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452271448487).

Table 1 summarizes the extent of NO removal [98]. Adsorbed NO was photooxidized to  $NO_2$  by the thin films, while the produced  $NO_2$  was re-photooxidized to  $NO_3^-$  before it desorbed from the film surface.

**Table 1.** Extent of NO removal over 1.0  $\mu$ m thick TiO<sub>2</sub>-PX thin films irradiated at 365 nm (illuminated area, 100 cm<sup>2</sup>; light irradiance, 0.38 mW cm<sup>-2</sup>) for 12 h in a flow-type reactor (flow rate, 1.5 L min<sup>-1</sup>; initial concentration of NO, 1.0 ppm; dry air).

Photocatalytic Thin Film	BET Surface Area (m <sup>2</sup> g <sup>-1</sup> )	Average NO Removal (%)
TiO <sub>2</sub> -P0	112	71
TiO <sub>2</sub> -P300	104	65
TiO <sub>2</sub> -P600	118	70
TiO <sub>2</sub> -P1000	141	81

Following reports that TiO<sub>2</sub> prepared by high-temperature hydrolysis of titanium tetra-alkoxides, Ti(OR)4, in a hydrocarbon solvent was very active toward the photocatalytic dehydrogenation of iso-propanol in aqueous media under deaerated conditions [99] and mineralization of acetic acid under aerated conditions [100], Hashimoto et al. [101] prepared TiO<sub>2</sub> by the hydrolysis of titanium alkoxide in a hydrocarbon solvent, followed by calcination at various temperatures; the titania calcined at 300 °C proved most active for the photocatalytic oxidation of NO (Table 2), in comparison with P-25 titania. The photocatalytic oxidation was carried out in a fixed bed continuous flow Pyrex-glass reactor under atmospheric pressure with the TiO<sub>2</sub> (0.12 g) UV-irradiated with a 10-Wh black light; air contained 10 ppm of NO; flow rate, 110 mL min<sup>-1</sup>. IR spectral results indicated that UV irradiation promoted the oxidation of NO in the presence of oxygen to yield nitrate species, while the data from ESR measurements for oxygen radicals showed that UV irradiation increased the number of  ${\rm O_2}^{-\bullet}$  adsorbed on the surface of titania in the presence of oxygen. These  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  species vanished simultaneously with their exposure to NO, whereas the spectral intensity of the radical generated from secondary products of O<sup>-</sup> showed no change. The number of O<sub>2</sub><sup>-•</sup> radical anions generated by UV irradiation reflected the photocatalytic oxidative activity of titania toward the oxidation of NO. The rate of formation of O<sub>2</sub><sup>-•</sup> and the number of free electrons induced by UV irradiation decreased significantly with an increase in post-calcination temperature (Table 2) [101].

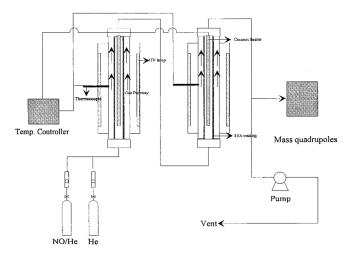
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 32 of 99

Table 2. Crystal size and surface area	of the titania ph	otocatalysts to	ogether w	ith the ra	ate of for	rmation
and the quantities of the $O_2^{-\bullet}$ radical	l anions **.					
		DET 6 4				

Photocatalyst	Calcination T (°C)	Crystal Type	Crystal Size (nm)	BET Surface Area (m <sup>2</sup> g <sup>-1</sup> )	Rate of O <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> Formation (µmol min <sup>-1</sup> )	[O <sub>2</sub> <sup>-•</sup> ] (μmol g <sup>-1</sup> )
TiO <sub>2</sub>	300	Anatase	10	133	2.9	7.2
TiO <sub>2</sub>	550	Anatase	18	78	0.80	3.7
TiO <sub>2</sub>	700	Anatase	26	34	0.06	0.25
TiO <sub>2</sub>	800	Anatase + Rutile	47	8	0.01	0.07

<sup>\*\*</sup> Adapted with permission from Hashimoto et al. [101]. Copyright 2000 by Elsevier Science S.A. (License No.: 4453260419845).

A photocatalytic reaction that takes place in a gas/solid reactor necessitates both the exposure of the catalysts to light irradiation and good contact between reactants and catalyst. In this regard, Lim and coworkers [102] noted that a two-dimensional fluidized-bed photoreactor not only increased the contact of catalyst and gas, but also enhanced UV light penetration compared with a packed bed reactor in which light could not easily penetrate the interior of the catalyst bed, so that it was important to design and fabricate a fluidized-bed photoreactor with higher light throughputs and lower pressure drops. Accordingly, they used: (i) an annular flow-type photoreactor; and (ii) a modified two-dimensional fluidized-bed photoreactor to examine the photocatalytic decomposition of NO. In the first case, two serial annular flow photoreactors were used to increase contact time between the gas and the photocatalyst (Figure 16).



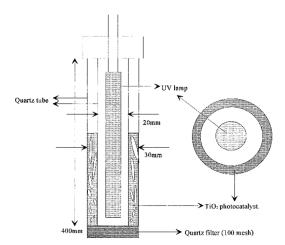
**Figure 16.** Schematic diagram of the annular flow-type photoreactor composed of two quartz glass tubes (height, 500 mm; diameters, 12 mm and 20 mm). Reproduced with permission from Lim and coworkers [102]. Copyright 2000 by Elsevier Science S.A. (License No.: 4452641174439).

By comparison, the modified two-dimensional fluidized-bed reactor (Figure 17) consisted of an annular-type reactor made of a larger quartz glass tube (internal diameter, 30 mm; height, 400 mm) in which a small diameter quartz tube (inner diameter, 20 mm; height, 375 mm) was located at the center of the larger tube such that the thickness of the annulus in the bed was 5 mm [102]. A quartz filter (100-mesh size) was used to distribute a uniform fluidization of the catalyst; a square mirror box surrounded the photoreactor to minimize loss of light irradiation and to improve utilization of reflected and deflected light.

In their study [102], the authors examined the effects of gas-residence time, initial NO concentration, reaction temperature and UV light source on the photocatalytic decomposition of NO carried out in the annular flow-type reactor. P-25 titania powder was used to cover a quartz tube (430 mm) by dipping it into a stirred 5%  $\text{TiO}_2$  slurry solution and then air-dried for 24 h, after which the  $\text{TiO}_2$ -coated quartz tube was fired in a high-temperature furnace at 400 °C for 1 h;  $\text{TiO}_2$  coating was repeated several times until the amount of  $\text{TiO}_2$  deposited on the quartz tube reached 0.10 g. The quartz tube had been sandblasted previously to create a granular texture to anchor the fine  $\text{TiO}_2$ 

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 33 of 99

powder. In addition, precursor solutions for coating  $TiO_2$  on silica gel were prepared using titanium ethoxide as a precursor to prepare the  $TiO_2$  sample.



**Figure 17.** Modified two-dimensional fluidized-bed photoreactor. Reproduced with permission from Lim and coworkers [102]. Copyright 2000 by Elsevier Science S.A. (License No.: 4452641174439).

A gas stream (200 mL min<sup>-1</sup>) of 138 ppmv NO in He in the annular flow-type reactor was irradiated by four UV lamps without  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst at ambient temperature for 140 min with no variation in the NO concentration; in the presence of  $TiO_2$ , however, irradiation led to the decomposition of NO with formation of  $NO_2$ ,  $N_2O$  and  $N_2$  products [102]. The reaction rate followed the power law  $R = R_0 I^n$  with n = 0.48 and n = 0.87 depending on the UV intensity of the germicidal white lamp (254 nm) and the fluorescent black lamp (365 nm), respectively (gas flow rate, 100 mL min<sup>-1</sup>;  $TiO_2$  loading, 0.1 g; reaction temperature, 311 K; initial NO concentration, 50 ppm). Adsorption of nitrate on the surface of the photocatalyst increased with irradiation time leading to the deactivation of the photocatalyst. The decomposition of NO decreased linearly on increasing the initial NO concentration and on decreasing the residence time of gas in the photoreactor, so that it was necessary to increase the residence time of the gaseous reactant to provide effective contact of UV light, gaseous reactant and photocatalyst to obtain higher NO decomposition in the annular photoreactor.

In the modified two-dimensional fluidized-bed photoreactor, four reaction conditions (without  $TiO_2/SiO_2$  and UV lamp on/off, with  $TiO_2/SiO_2$  and UV lamp-on/off) were tested to confirm whether the decomposition of NO really took place by a photocatalytic process. Indeed, in the presence of  $TiO_2/SiO_2$  and UV lamp-on, the NO concentration decreased indicating that it was in fact decomposed [101]. Decomposition of NO increased with decreasing initial NO concentration and increasing gas-residence time; the reaction rate increased with increasing UV light intensity. Clearly, the modified photoreactor displayed efficient contact between photocatalyst and reactant gas with good transmission of UV-light and, consequently, increased the NO decomposition efficiency (>70%) compared with the annular flow-type photoreactor. Hence, the former photoreactor was an effective tool with which to carry out significant NO decomposition with efficient utilization of photon energy [102].

Anpo and coworkers [96] had earlier prepared a  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst that subsequent to the implantation of Cr ion and upon irradiation with visible light (>450 nm) decomposed NO into  $N_2$ ,  $O_2$ , and  $N_2O$  under  $O_2$ -free conditions. Additionally, the Cr ion-implanted  $TiO_2$  catalyst displayed the exact same photocatalytic efficiency as the original  $TiO_2$  catalyst, albeit under UV irradiation. As a follow-up to this study, Nakamura et al. [103] examined the role of oxygen vacancies in the removal of NO under an oxidative atmosphere using a commercial  $TiO_2$  (Ishihara ST-01; 100% anatase; crystallite size, 7 nm; nominal specific surface area,  $300 \text{ m}^2 \text{ g}^{-1}$ ) and hydrogen plasma-treated  $TiO_2$  powders; the latter was photoactive up to 600 nm without a decrease in UV light activity. Reactions to remove 1.0 ppm of NO were carried out in a Pyrex glass flow reactor (500 cm<sup>3</sup>) with irradiation from a

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 34 of 99

300-W Xe light source; the UVA (315–400 nm) irradiance at the photocatalyst surface was 0.03 mW cm<sup>-2</sup> (flow rate, 1500 mL min<sup>-1</sup>; TiO<sub>2</sub> loading, 0.20 g; total pressure, 760 Torr)—no removal of NO occurred without the metal oxide photocatalyst. NO was converted mainly to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (also less than 2% NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> formed) by oxidation over the TiO<sub>2</sub> powder; NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ions accumulated on the catalyst surface. Electrons trapped in oxygen vacancies in the plasma-treated TiO<sub>2</sub> were detected under visible light irradiation (*F*-type color centers; ESR measurements displayed a signal at g = 2.004) with the number being proportional to the percent of NO<sub>x</sub> removed, which suggested that the number of trapped electrons determined the activity of the photocatalytic oxidation of NO to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. The visible-light photocatalytic activity of the plasma-treated TiO<sub>2</sub> was due to photoexcitation of the *F*-type color centers with energy levels within the forbidden bandgap of the metal oxide (see Figure 18).

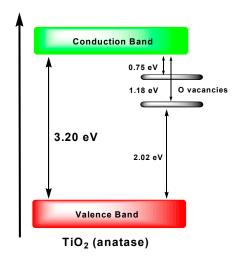


Figure 18. Proposed band structure model for the anatase TiO<sub>2</sub> with oxygen vacancies.

The Anpo group [104] investigated the photocatalytic decomposition of  $NO_x$  (NO and  $NO_2$ ) on five well-characterized standard reference ultrafine powdered  $TiO_2$  photocatalysts (grain size, 0.02–1  $\mu$ m) denoted  $TiO_2$  (JRC-TIO-2, -3, -4, and -5) supplied by the Catalysis Society of Japan (properties summarized in Table 3) in a large-scale continuous flow reaction system (Figure 19a) with high efficiency. Special attention was expended on the effects of pretreatment and reaction conditions on the reaction and conversion rates of NO. The authors established that surface hydroxyl groups played a significant role as active sites in the decomposition of NO.

<b>Table 3.</b> Physicochemical properties of the standard reference TiO <sub>2</sub> photocatalysts (JRC-TiO-2, -3	, -4,
and -5) supplied by the catalysis Society of Japan **.	

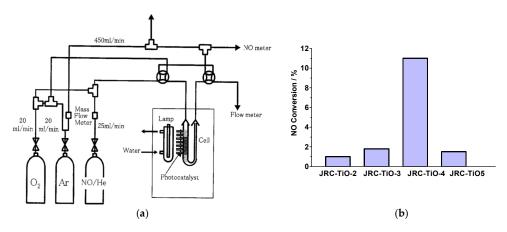
Catalysts (JRC-TiO-)	Surface Area $(m^2 g^{-1})$	Acid Concentration $(\mu mol g^{-1})$	Relative –OH Concentration	Bandgap (eV)
2 (anatase)	16	6	1.0	3.47
3 (anatase)	51	22	1.6	3.32
4 (anatase)	49	5	3.0	3.50
5 (rutile)	3	7	3.1	3.09

<sup>\*\*</sup> Reproduced with permission from Zhang et al. [104]. Copyright 2001 by Academic Press (License No.: 4453251363124).

When used on a large scale for long periods in photoreactions, photocatalysts tended to lose, albeit gradually, their photocatalytic activity. In Anpo's study [104], after 2 h, conversion of NO for each photocatalyst leveled off and dropped to between 0.25 and 0.20 the photocatalytic activity observed initially, indicating a decline in photocatalytic activity of the  $TiO_2$  in the decomposition of NO in the absence of  $O_2$  and/or  $H_2O$ . Reaction products in the flow reaction system were  $N_2$ ,  $O_2$ , and  $N_2O$ , just as occurred in a closed reaction system. The JRC-TIO-4 photocatalyst displayed the highest photocatalytic activity for the conversion of NO, while for the other three there were small differences:

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 35 of 99

JRC-TIO-4 (11%) >>> -3 ( $\sim$  2%) > -5 (1.8%) > -2 (1%) (see Figure 19b). The anatase TiO<sub>2</sub> catalyst with the larger surface area, wider bandgap, and numerous surface –OH groups (Table 3) exhibited the highest photocatalytic reactivity in the decomposition of NO, which the authors deduced that these were the principal factors that affected photocatalytic efficiency. The increased bandgap of JRC-TiO-4 was accompanied by a shift in the conduction band edge to higher negative energies, thus moving the redox potential to more negative values thereby enhancing photocatalytic reactivity. Moreover, surface –OH groups and/or physisorbed H<sub>2</sub>O also played a significant role in the photocatalytic reactions through the facile formation of reactive  $^{\bullet}$ OH radicals. The intensity of the incident light is also an important factor that affects the kinetics of the photocatalytic decomposition. The quantum efficiency of the photocatalytic reaction was higher at the lower intensities of the incident light, and lower at higher intensities of the incident UV light; in addition, the efficiency of conversion of NO increased with increase in the O<sub>2</sub> flow rate.



**Figure 19.** (a) Flow system for the photocatalytic reaction of  $NO_x$ . Conditions: 150 mg TiO<sub>2</sub>; NO reactant gas (NO + He), 10 ppm; flow rate, 100 mL min<sup>-1</sup>; irradiation time, 2 h; Toshiba SHL-100UV high-pressure Hg lamp; color filter, UV-27 ( $\lambda > 270$  nm). (b) Conversion of the photocatalytic decomposition of NO on the standard reference TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysts at room temperature; adapted from Ref. [104]. Reproduced with permission from Zhang et al. [104]. Copyright 2001 by Academic Press (License No.: 4452650162755).

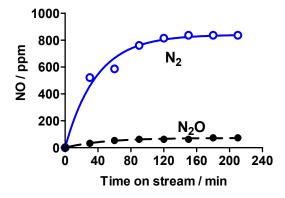
The activity of the JRC-TiO-4 photocatalyst was also tested by Tanaka and coworkers [105] in the photoassisted selective catalytic reduction of NO with ammonia (photo-SCR) at low temperature over irradiated  $\text{TiO}_2$  in a flow reactor; the process was efficient and the adsorbed ammonia reacted with NO under irradiation of  $\text{TiO}_2$  (Figure 20); note the nearly identical kinetics of formation of both  $N_2$  and  $N_2\text{O}$ .

The total amount of  $N_2$  formed was 0.23 mmol  $g_{cat}^{-1}$ , consistent with the amount of ammonia (0.24 mmol  $g_{cat}^{-1}$ ) adsorbed over  $TiO_2$  in equilibrium at 323 K. The kinetic experiment carried out under differential conditions in the pressure range 300 < p(NO),  $p(NH_3) < 2000$  ppm, and the presence of excess  $O_2$  affected the evolution rate of  $N_2$  which depended only on partial pressure of NO; kinetics were first order on NO, and zeroth order on  $O_2$  and  $NH_3$ , which strongly suggested that the rate-determining step was adsorption of NO to the irradiated  $TiO_2$  adsorbing ammonia molecules [105]. To the extent that the selective catalytic reduction (SCR) with ammonia is a downhill reaction, it also proceeded in the dark at low temperature with a 20% conversion of NO. However, photoirradiation caused a remarkable enhancement of the activity: the evolution rate of  $N_2$  gradually increased attaining a steady rate at ca. 80% conversion after 2 h of irradiation.

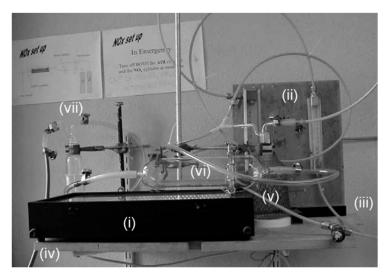
To achieve a further understanding of surface reactions involved in TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalysis, Dalton and coworkers [106] examined two titania samples (one of unknown source) using X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy and Raman spectroscopy to investigate the NO<sub>x</sub> adsorbate reaction at the surface of these two TiO<sub>2</sub> substrates. The NO<sub>x</sub> gas was composed of 109  $\pm$  5 ppm of NO<sub>x</sub>,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 36 of 99

 $21.0 \pm 0.4\%$   $O_2$ , the remaining ca. 79% being  $N_2$ ; dry air was the mixer gas to dilute the  $NO_x$  ( $NO_x$  concentration, 10–100 ppm) during the reaction performed under UV exposure for 6 and 48 h in a glass vessel (ca. 3 mm thick; Figure 21) that allowed > 80% transmission of the radiation at  $\lambda = 320$  nm. Formation of  $NO_3^-$  did not vary significantly with either exposure time or  $NO_x$  concentration. The authors [106] proposed a stepwise mechanism (Figure 22) in which the surface hydroxyls increased the efficacy of the process and participated by reacting with  $NO_x$  molecules to yield nitrate ions formed indirectly via initial reductive (formation of  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  radical anions by conduction band electrons) and oxidative (formation of  $^{\bullet}OH$  radicals by valence band holes) processes.

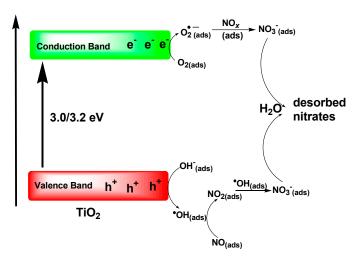


**Figure 20.** Outlet concentration of  $N_2$  and  $N_2O$  in the SCR of NO with ammonia at 323 K under irradiation. Conditions:  $TiO_2$  loading, 1.2 g; volume of catalyst bed, 1.5 mL; irradiation, 300-W ultra-high pressure Xe lamp reflection by a cold mirror; composition of reaction gas, 1000 ppm NO + 5%  $O_2$ , and balance was Ar gas; flow rate, 100 mL min<sup>-1</sup>;  $k_{N_2} = 0.026 \pm 0.003$  min<sup>-1</sup>,  $k_{N_2O} = 0.021 \pm 0.003$  min<sup>-1</sup>. Adapted with permission from Tanaka et al. [105]. Copyright 2002 by the Royal Society of Chemistry (License No.: 4452660060880).



**Figure 21.** Apparatus for  $NO_x$  gas removal. Shown are: (i) UV exposure box; (ii) gas flow meters; (iii)  $NO_x$  gas and air mixer gas in; (iv) gas out; (v) water bubbler for air mixer gas; (vi) glass reaction vessel; and (vii) sodium hydroxide bubbler for excess  $NO_x$  removal. The system consisted of flow meters to allow an  $NO_x$  concentration of between 10 and 100 ppm when used in conjunction with the air mixer gas; a water bubbler to allow the reaction to be studied with wet or dry gas' a second bubbler containing aqueous NaOH was used after the reaction vessel to remove unreacted  $NO_x$ . Reproduced with permission from Dalton et al. [106]. Copyright 2002 by Elsevier Science Ltd. (License No.: 4452660699057).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 37 of 99



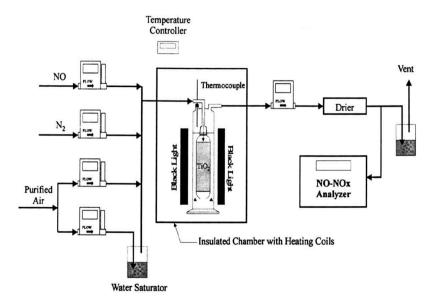
**Figure 22.** Suggested mechanism for the photocatalyzed oxidative removal of  $NO_x$  over the irradiated surface of the two  $TiO_2$  photocatalytic substrates.

Dalton et al. [106] concluded that  $TiO_2$  was effective at converting  $NO_x$  agents to  $NO_3^-$  and that XPS proved useful in quantifying the efficiency of the reaction, while Raman spectroscopy was a quick and simple way of ascertaining the surface crystal structure of the titania. XPS confirmed only one oxidation state of Ti on the untreated  $TiO_2$  materials; however, the  $O_{1s}$  peak indicated the presence of two additional components of  $TiO_2$ : Ti-OH and Ti-OH<sub>2</sub>. After exposure to UV radiation, XPS spectra revealed nitrogen peaks attributable to organic species (also present before reaction), to some unreacted NO adsorbed on the surface, and to nitrate anions.

Reactive nitrogen (NOy) in the atmosphere consists of the sum of the two NO<sub>x</sub> oxides (NO + NO<sub>2</sub>) and all compounds produced by atmospheric oxidation of NO<sub>x</sub> that include the minor species: HNO<sub>3</sub>, HNO<sub>2</sub>, the nitrate radical NO<sub>3</sub>•, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, peroxynitric acid HNO<sub>4</sub>, peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) (CH<sub>3</sub>C(O)OONO<sub>2</sub>) and its homologs, and peroxyalkyl nitrates (RC(O)OONO<sub>2</sub>) [107]. Such compounds can be regarded as reservoirs of NO<sub>2</sub> but apparently play no critical role in the formation of ozone O<sub>3</sub> that the precursors NO<sub>2</sub> and NO do. The oxidative removal of NO over irradiated TiO<sub>2</sub> catalyst was examined by Devahasdin and coworkers [107] at source levels (5–60 ppm) in a thin-film photoreactor systems (see Figure 23); the process involved a series of oxidation steps through the action of photoformed •OH radicals (NO  $\rightarrow$  HNO<sub>2</sub>  $\rightarrow$  NO<sub>2</sub>  $\rightarrow$  HNO<sub>3</sub>). Light intensity increased the capability to oxidize NO (from 0 to 0.8 mW cm<sup>-2</sup>); the selectivity for NO<sub>2</sub> increased with light intensity for 5 ppm inlet NO but remained constant for 40 ppm inlet NO. The steady-state conversion of NO increased with relative humidity from 0 to 50% leveling off at higher relative humidity; the ratio of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> from spent catalyst liquor decreased with irradiation time until steady state was reached.

Transient behavior of  $TiO_2$  during the first 2 h of operation with the system setup of Figure 23 (conditions: space time: 12 s; inlet concentration, 40 ppm; light source, two 8-W black lamps; relative humidity, 50%;  $TiO_2$  loading: 1.07 mg cm<sup>-2</sup>) revealed that initially the conversion of NO was very high (ca. 95% after 0.5–3 min of irradiation depending on  $TiO_2$  loading) and decreased approaching steady state after 6 h of operation; all the nitrogen was accounted for in the gas phase: NO out (26 ppm) +  $NO_2$  out (14 ppm) = NO in (40 ppm). Conversion of NO was 35%; gas phase mass balance showed no  $N_2O$  formed in the reaction system under steady-state conditions [106];  $NO_2$  selectivity remained constant at 100% for 40 ppm inlet NO and increased with light intensity for 5 ppm inlet NO with a 50% relative humidity, which suggested that for 40 ppm inlet NO at steady state, all the NO should have been converted to  $NO_2$ . However, the authors [107] believed that, for the 5 ppm inlet NO, the true steady state had not yet been reached, so that increasing light intensity caused the  $HNO_3$  to dissociate back to  $NO_2$  and  $^{\bullet}OH$  and to promote  $NO_2$  selectivity from 82% to 95%. The latter inference called attention for the first time to the possible reNOxification of the nitrates produced in the deNOxification of the environment (see Section 5).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 38 of 99



**Figure 23.** Experimental setup used in the disposal of  $NO_x$ . The system consisted of a thin-film photoreactor coated with Degussa P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> (typical loading, 1.0 mg cm<sup>2</sup>) irradiated with two 8 W or 25 W black lights from both sides; light intensity of 25 W bulbs varied with a dimming electronic ballast; reactor setup and light sources were contained in insulated chamber for control of temperature; light intensity measured with UVA radiometer (range, 320–390 nm) placed inside the reactor; NO and  $NO_2$  measured with a chemiluminescent  $NO-NO_x$  gas analyzer; initial NO concentrations were 28.5 and 472 ppm;  $NO_2$  and  $NO_3$ <sup>-</sup> measured by chromatography. Reproduced with permission from Devahasdin and et al. [107]. Copyright 2003 by Elsevier Science B.V. (License No.: 4452661132706).

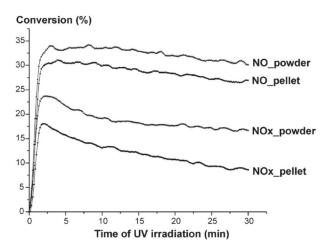
Toma and workers [108] reported using a test chamber built specifically for the TiO<sub>2</sub> (Degussa P-25; in powder or pellet form) photocatalytic decrease of NO<sub>x</sub>. The experimental device consisted of three parts: (a) a chamber where gaseous NO<sub>x</sub> were prepared in situ by chemical reaction of Cu powder with a dilute solution of HNO<sub>3</sub>; (b) an environmental chamber; and (c) a NO<sub>x</sub> analyzer. The pollutants were subsequently injected at ambient temperature into the environmental chamber (volume, ~0.4 m³) until the concentration of NO<sub>x</sub> reached 1–2 ppmv. A fan ensured homogenization of the gaseous pollutants in the environmental chamber. A polycarbonate photoreactor (100 mm × 100 mm × 50 mm box) equipped with a 70 × 70 mm Plexiglas window allowed light transmission from a 15-W daylight lamp (30% UVA, 4% UVB) placed inside the environmental chamber and crossed by the NO<sub>x</sub> flow (flow rate, 0.6 L min<sup>-1</sup>); NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations were continuously monitored with a chemiluminescence NO<sub>x</sub> analyzer.

For small  $TiO_2$  powder quantities, conversion rates increased proportionally reaching maximal value at 0.2 g loading of  $TiO_2$ ; at higher quantities of  $TiO_2$  the decrease in  $NO_x$  remained constant and independent of  $TiO_2$  powder amount. After 30 min of UV irradiation (surface,  $54 \text{ cm}^2$ ), conversion rates were about 32–35% and 15–18%, respectively, when the mass of the catalyst varied from 0.2 to 1.2 g; maximal conversion was reached at 3.7–4 mg cm<sup>-2</sup> of  $TiO_2$  powder [108]. Exposing a  $TiO_2$  pellet surface (mass, 0.4 to 1.2 g;  $54 \text{ cm}^2$ ) to UV radiation from one side only led to a photocatalytic conversion of ca. 28–30% of  $NO_3$  and  $NO_3$  (Figure 24); the conversion efficiency increased with the surface area of the pellet. The amount of compressed  $TiO_3$  powder and the thickness of the pellet had little influence on the extent of  $NO_3$  decomposition. Anatase  $TiO_3$  showed better efficiency for the photocatalytic decrease of  $NO_3$  relative to rutile  $TiO_3$ , accounting for only 10% and 5%, respectively, for  $NO_3$  and  $NO_3$  removal.

We noted above that the photocatalytic decomposition of NO over  $TiO_2$  reported in some of the literature led to the formation of  $N_2O$  as the main reaction product [92,94,98] with minor  $N_2$ ,  $NO_2$  and  $O_2$  products. Only Anpo's group [96] reported the selectivity of NO photodecomposition over a  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst to yield  $N_2O$  and  $N_2$ , and no other products. According to the views of Bowering and

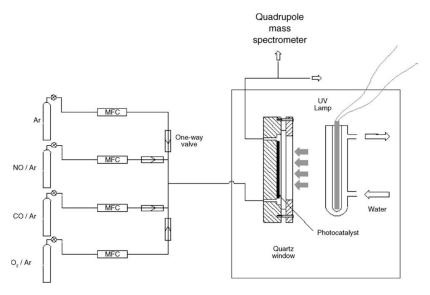
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 39 of 99

coworkers [109], use of only  $TiO_2$  as the catalyst is not ideal for removing NO from the atmosphere as  $N_2O$  itself is also a regulated pollutant. As such, Tanaka et al. [105] reported that photoassisted selective catalytic reduction (photo-SCR) of NO over  $TiO_2$  with  $NH_3$  as a reductant was very selective towards  $N_2$  formation, with relatively small amounts of  $N_2O$ . As  $NH_3$  is also a pollutant, it would need to be eliminated from the exhaust gas, thereby causing an increase in overall costs of a system.



**Figure 24.** Comparative decrease of the  $NO_x$  removal performed on  $TiO_2$  in the form of powder and pellets (plane surface, 54 cm<sup>2</sup>). Reproduced with permission from Toma et al. [108]. Copyright 2004 by Springer-Verlag (License No.: 4453250060579).

Car exhaust and industrial emissions are mostly controlled using selective catalytic reduction (SCR) to convert  $NO_x$  to  $N_2$ . Accordingly, Bowering et al. [109] used CO as the reductant in eliminating NO photocatalytically with Degussa P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> in a continuous flow reactor (Figure 25) with the objective to convert the  $NO_x$  preferentially into  $N_2$  gas. The authors added TiO<sub>2</sub> powder (ca. 0.2 g) to acidified triply deionized water (TDW; 6 mL of 0.05 M HNO<sub>3</sub> in 500 mL of TDW) yielding a dispersion that was stirred for 12 h and then dried at 70 °C for 48 h, after which the resulting powders were calcined for 2 h at 120, 200, 450 or 600 °C. Subsequently, 25-mL fractions of the dispersion were evaporated at 70 °C onto degreased borosilicate glass slides; an amount of TiO<sub>2</sub> powder (~ 1 mg) was deposited on the slides and then calcined following the same methodology as for the powders.



**Figure 25.** Schematic of the photoreactor used for testing the photocatalytic behavior of the various P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> catalytic samples (see text). Reproduced with permission from Bowering et al. [109]. Copyright 2005 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452670211528).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 40 of 99

The effect of calcination temperatures on the composition and crystallite sizes of P-25 photocatalysts, and the effect of pretreatment temperature on rate of NO conversion and selectivity for  $N_2$  formation for NO decomposition and reduction reactions are presented in Table 4 [109]. Pretreatment (calcination) temperatures caused no appreciable change in phase composition; original composition (ca. 77 vol.% anatase, 23 vol.% rutile) was maintained even after treatment at 600 °C. The photocatalytic activity for both decomposition and reduction reactions decreased with increasing pretreatment temperature, which was attributed to removal of surface hydroxyl species that acted as active sites for reaction. The only products observed in the decomposition reactions were  $N_2$  and  $N_2O$ ; the selectivity for nitrogen formation remained constant (ca. 23%) regardless of pretreatment temperature. However, the presence of CO in the reaction gas had a dramatic effect on selectivity of the reactions with  $N_2$  selectivity as high as 65%; in addition, an increase in the CO/NO ratio led to increased selectivity for  $N_2$  formation.

**Table 4.** Effect of calcination temperatures on the composition and crystallite sizes of P-25 photocatalysts, and of the pretreatment temperature on the rate of NO conversion and selectivity for  $N_2$  formation for NO decomposition and reduction reactions \*\*.

Calcination T	Rutile (vol. %)	Crystallite Size (nm)		BET Surface  Area (m <sup>2</sup> g <sup>-1</sup> )	Rate of NO Conversion ( $\mu$ mol h <sup>-1</sup> $g_{cat}^{-1}$ )			ty for N <sub>2</sub>
( 3)	(1011 /0)	Anatase	Rutile		Dec.	Red.	Dec.	Red.
70	23.0	28.0	66.3	51.92	1210	657	21	46
120	23.2	28.8	64.8	50.69	1107	560	25	49
200	23.0	28.2	62.7	49.87	983	467	21	48
450	23.0	28.3	59.6	49.54	550	243	26	26
600	28.0	30.5	69.6	48.24	430	240	30	25

<sup>\*\*</sup> Adapted with permission from Bowering et al. [109]; Copyright 2005 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452670211528).

It is likely that under UV illumination electron transfer occurred from electron trapped centers into antibonding orbitals of adsorbed NO molecules, resulting in their decomposition and formation of  $N_{(ads)}$  and  $O_{(ads)}$  surface species, which can then scan the  $TiO_2$  surface and react with other surface species (e.g.,  $NO_{(ads)}$ ,  $N_{(ads)}$ ,  $O_{(ads)}$ ) to form  $N_2O$ ,  $NO_2$ ,  $O_2$  and  $N_2$ . To the extent that neither  $O_2$  nor  $NO_2$  was detected led the authors [109] to deduce that Reactions (69) and (70) did not occur on P-25 surfaces under decomposition conditions; the main surface reaction was Reaction (71), as  $N_2O$  was the major reaction product under these conditions.

$$NO_{(ads)} + O_{(ads)} \rightarrow NO_{2(ads)}$$

$$(69)$$

$$O_{(ads)} \to O_{2(ads)} \tag{70}$$

$$NO_{(ads)} + N_{(ads)} \rightarrow N_2O_{(ads)}$$
(71)

In the presence of CO on the photocatalyst surface, and under UV illumination, other reactions are possible between adsorbed CO and NO molecules together with reactions of CO with  $N_{(ads)}$  and  $O_{(ads)}$  atoms. No reaction occurred in the dark and under UV illumination without  $TiO_2$  indicating that both  $TiO_2$  and UV are required for adsorbed NO and CO species to react. Under decomposition conditions, the major reaction product was  $N_2O$  (~ 75%) with  $N_2$  being the minor product (ca. 25%). On the other hand, under reduction conditions selectivity for  $N_2$  formation increased (ca. 48%) at the pretreatment temperatures of 70 and 120 °C. However, at higher pretreatment temperatures, the selectivity was similar to that achieved in the absence of CO suggesting that the surface  $N_2$  forming reaction was favored on a titanium surface rich in hydroxyl groups [109].

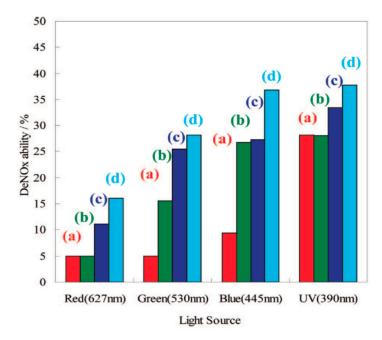
Germane to the previous study [109], Roy and coworkers [110] examined a photocatalytic route to destroy  $NO_x$  by developing a new Pd ion-substituted  $TiO_2$  system  $(Ti_{1-x}Pd_xO_{2-\delta})$  with which to reduce NO in the presence of CO via creation of redox adsorption sites and using anion oxygen

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 41 of 99

vacancies on titania; the optimal  $Pd^{2+}$  ion concentration was 1 at.% in  $TiO_2$  (anatase). Apparently, even though both NO and CO competed for the same  $Pd^{2+}$  adsorption sites, reduction of NO to  $N_2O$  was two orders of magnitude higher with the  $Ti_{0.99}Pd_{0.01}O_{1.99}$  photocatalyst under ambient conditions than unsubstituted  $TiO_2$ ; using UV irradiation with a 125-W high-pressure Hg lamp and an inlet 5000 ppm of NO in a flow-type reactor, the rate of reduction of NO was 0.53  $\mu$ mol  $g^{-1}$  s<sup>-1</sup>.

The photocatalytic deNOxing activities of  $TiO_2$ , N-doped  $TiO_2$ , Fe-loaded N-doped  $TiO_2$ , and Pt-loaded N-doped  $TiO_2$  exposed to irradiation from monochrome LED lamps at various wavelengths have been investigated in some detail by Yin and coworkers [111], unlike many studies that have typically used 100–500 Watt high-pressure Hg or otherwise Xe light sources to activate titania-based photocatalysts. Bare  $TiO_{2-x}N_x$  (denoted TiON) powders were prepared by treating 20-nm Ishihara ST-01 anatase  $TiO_2$  in an NH<sub>3</sub> atmosphere at 600 °C for 3 h, followed by annealing at 300 °C for 2 h in humid air (N content, ca. 0.25 at.%); for comparison, the ST-01 anatase  $TiO_2$  powder was heat-treated in air at 500 °C for 1 h (S- $TiO_2$ )—BET specific surface areas were 57.7 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup> and 100.7 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, for TiON and S- $TiO_2$  powders. The Fe- and Pt-loaded N-doped  $TiO_2$  systems were prepared by dispersing TiON powder in a HNO<sub>3</sub> aqueous solution containing either  $TiON_3$  or  $TiON_3$  at ambient temperature, followed by stirring for 1 h, heated at 150 °C to remove the water, and then calcined at 300 and 400 °C for 2 h, respectively (loading of Fe and Pt, 0.5 wt.%; systems denoted  $TiON_3$  and  $TiON_4$ ; BET areas were 61.1 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup> and 59.0 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup>, respectively).

The specifics of irradiation from the four LED sources were (wavelength, irradiance): (i) red light LED (627 nm, 72.76  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>); (ii) green light LED (530 nm, 125.12  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>); (iii) blue light LED (445 nm, 76.22  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>); and (iv) UV light LED (390 nm, 73.70  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>). Different samples showed different wavelength dependencies; for instance, S-TiO<sub>2</sub> displayed excellent activity at 390 nm but very weak activity at 445 nm, while TiON showed excellent UV light (390 nm) and visible light-induced photocatalytic activity on exposure to 445 nm and 530 nm irradiation (Figure 26) [111]. By comparison, both TiONFe and TiONPt showed excellent deNOxing abilities even under red light irradiation at 627 nm. Specifically, TiONPt showed the highest deNO<sub>x</sub> abilities at all light wavelength ranges: about 37.8%, 36.8%, 28.2%, and 16.0% of NO<sub>x</sub> was removed, respectively, under continuous irradiation by monochromatic light at 390 nm (UV LED), 445 nm (blue LED), 530 nm (green LED), and 627 nm (red LED).



**Figure 26.** Photocatalytic deNO $_{x}$  abilities of samples under irradiation by various LED light sources: (a) S-TiO $_{2}$ ; (b) TiON; (c) TiONFe; and (d) TiONPt. Reproduced with permission from Yin et al. [111]. Copyright 2008 by the American Chemical Society.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 42 of 99

Because of the newly formed  $N_{2p}$  level within the bandgap of titania above the  $O_{2p}$  valence band, N-doped titania displayed an extrinsic bandgap smaller than the intrinsic bandgap of titania such that TiON absorbed visible light. In addition, TiON displayed significant chemiluminescence emission attributed to formation of singlet oxygen  $^{1}O_{2}$  relative to undoped S-TiO<sub>2</sub> which failed to display any light emission. For comparison, TiONFe and TiONPt also displayed relatively high chemiluminescence emission, albeit lower than TiON; the latter showed chemiluminescence intensity increases in the order: UV < blue < green < red.

For the undoped S-TiO<sub>2</sub> sample, the study of Yin et al. [111] showed a correlation between very weak chemiluminescence emission intensities and very low visible-light induced photocatalytic activity that they attributed to its relatively large intrinsic bandgap. By contrast, for TiON, TiONFe, and TiONPt, results demonstrated that the deNO<sub>x</sub> ability decreased with an increase in chemiluminescence emission intensity. Nonetheless, the photocatalytic deNO<sub>x</sub> activity of TiON was nearly the same as that of S-TiO<sub>2</sub> under 390 nm (UV LED) and 627 nm (red LED) irradiation. However, TiON exhibited greater activity than S-TiO<sub>2</sub> under 445 nm and 530 nm irradiation, but lower than TiONFe and TiONPt samples under every type of LED light irradiation. The authors ascribed this variation to different band structures and to the presence of Fe and Pt loaded onto the surface of the TiON.

Mechanistically, the sequence of events that led to deNOxing by these four titania samples was summarized [110] by the series of Reactions (72)–(77). Subsequent to irradiation of the titania that yields conduction band electrons (e<sup>-</sup>) and valence band holes (h<sup>+</sup>), formation of singlet oxygen <sup>1</sup>O<sub>2</sub> (Equation (76)) competes with formation of superoxide radical anions (Equation (73)) and hydroxyl radicals (Equation (74)) in air (molecular oxygen; relative humidity, ca 25%). Fe and Pt loading on TiON increased charge transfer and charge separation on the surface of the TiONFe and TiONPt photocatalysts [111].

$$TiO_2 + h\nu \rightarrow e^- + h^+ \tag{72}$$

$$e^- + O_2 \to O_2^{-\bullet} \tag{73}$$

$$O_2^{-\bullet} + H^+ \to HOO^{\bullet} \tag{74}$$

$$H_2O + h^+ \to {}^{\bullet}OH + H^+ \tag{75}$$

$$O_2^{-\bullet} + h^+ \to {}^1O_2 \tag{76}$$

$$O_2^{-\bullet} + h^+ \to {}^3O_2$$
 (77)

In the present context, deNOxing reportedly occurred by oxidation of the  $NO_x$  molecules via the active oxygen  ${}^{\bullet}OH$  and  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  species (Equations (78)–(80)), whereby NO is converted to  $NO_2$  and subsequently to  $NO_3^-$  ions.

$$NO + 2 \circ OH \rightarrow NO_2 + H_2O \tag{78}$$

$$NO_2 + {}^{\bullet}OH \rightarrow NO_3^- + H^+$$
 (79)

$$NO + O_2^{-\bullet} \rightarrow NO_3^{-} \tag{80}$$

In a  $NO_x$  atmosphere, the  $NO_x$  molecules adsorb onto the photocatalyst's surface and then interact with the superoxide radical anions  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  to form  $NO_3^-$  (Equation (80)), as a result of which the  $NO_x$  molecules consume  $O_2^{-\bullet}$  and delay singlet oxygen formation (Equation (76)), thereby causing the chemiluminescence emission intensity in the  $NO_x$  atmosphere to be much lower than in air. To recapitulate, Yin and coworkers [111] deduced that:

- 1. Nanosized titania exhibited very low  $deNO_x$  ability under visible light irradiation, irrespective of their excellent UV light-induced (390 nm)  $deNO_x$  ability.
- 2. N-doped titania displayed excellent photocatalytic activity under 445 nm and 530 nm light irradiation.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 43 of 99

3. Fe and Pt loading improved the photocatalytic activity of N-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> under not only UV light but also long-wavelength visible-light irradiation ( $\lambda = 530$  nm and  $\lambda = 627$  nm).

4. Pt-loaded, N-doped titania possessed the best visible light- and UV-induced photocatalytic activity. In addition, Fe- and Pt-loaded N-doped titania exhibited relatively high quantum yields of deNOxing under long-wavelength LED light irradiation.

In their extensive 2009 review article on the catalytic abatement of  $NO_x$  in the environment, Roy and coworkers [112] focused mostly on thermal methods in the presence of suitable reducing agents, and briefly gave a short account of the alternative photocatalytic methodology at ambient conditions; summarized was also some of the earlier work reported by selected researchers noting that direct photocatalytic decomposition of NO would yield  $N_2$  and  $O_2$ , which would indeed be the ideal outcome and sole products if that could be realized. Unfortunately, as noted above, different conditions and different titania-based photocatalysts lead to significantly different results that are worth recalling briefly. For instance,

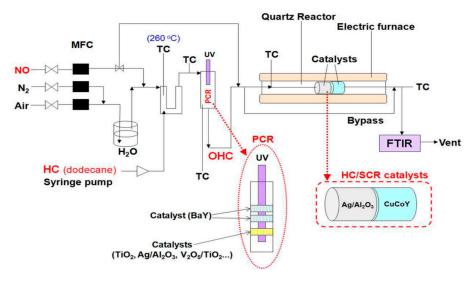
- 1. Anpo and coworkers showed that metal ion-implanted  $TiO_2$  decomposed NO photo- catalytically to  $N_2$ ,  $O_2$  and  $N_2O$  at 275 K under irradiation with visible light at wavelengths longer than 450 nm [96].
- 2. Lim et al. [102] found that the photocatalytic decomposition of NO over Degussa P-25  $\text{TiO}_2$  in an annular flow type reactor produces  $\text{NO}_2$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{N}_2$ , with the efficiency increasing with light intensity and residence time and decreasing with initial NO concentration.
- 3. Bowering et al. [109] showed that the photocatalytic activity of Degussa P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> toward deNOxing decreased with increasing pretreatment temperature.
- 4. Roy and coworkers [110] reported that reduction of NO over the catalyst  $Ti_{1-x}Pd_xO_{2-\delta}$  was two orders of magnitude greater than unsubstituted  $TiO_2$ . Direct NO decomposition into  $N_2$  and  $N_2O$  occurred via dissociation of NO in the presence of UV radiation at room temperature yielding  $N_2$ ,  $N_2O$  and  $O_2$  with the  $O_2$  evolved reacting with NO to give  $NO_2$  that is adsorbed by the catalyst upon formation. Prolonged  $NO_2$  adsorption makes the surface inactive for NO dissociation; NO dissociation resumed when CO was passed to scavenge the evolved dissociated  $O_2$  [110].

On the other hand, the seminal review article by Skalska et al. [113] presented an extensive survey of  $NO_x$  emission control technologies for three major anthropogenic emission sources: power plants, vehicles and the chemical industry, and further described new and alternative methods such as a hybrid system of SCR (selective catalytic reduction) and  $O_3$  injection, fast SCR, and electron beam gas treatment, among others. Also described was the influence of  $NO_x$  on the environment and human health. The main focus was put on  $NO_x$  control methods applied in the combustion of fossil fuels in power stations and mobile vehicles, together with methods used in the chemical industry; the authors emphasized the implementation of ozone and other oxidizing agents in  $NO_x$  oxidation.

Following these footsteps, Heo and coworkers [114] combined photocatalysis and SCR with hydrocarbons as reducing agents (HC/SCR) to improve the activity and durability of deNO $_x$  catalysts. The authors developed a photocatalytic HC/SCR system that exhibited high deNO $_x$  performance (54.0–98.6% NO $_x$  conversion) at low temperatures (150–250 °C) using dodecane as the HC reductant over a hybrid SCR system that included a photocatalytic reactor (PCR) and a dual-bed HC/SCR reactor (Figure 27). The PCR generated the highly active oxidants O $_3$  and NO $_2$  from O $_2$  and NO in the feed stream, followed by subsequent formation of the highly efficient reducing oxygenated hydrocarbon (OHC), NH $_3$ , and organo-nitrogen compounds. These reductants were key in enhancing the low-temperature deNO $_x$  performance of the dual-bed HC/SCR system containing Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  and CuCoY in the front and rear bed of the reactor, respectively (Table 5). Moreover, the OHCs proved particularly effective for both NO $_x$  reduction and NH $_3$  formation over the Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  catalyst, while NH $_3$  and organo-nitrogen compounds were effective for the reduction of NO $_x$  over CuCoY. The photocatalytic assisted hybrid HC/SCR system demonstrated an overall deNOxing performance

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 44 of 99

comparable to that of the NH<sub>3</sub>/SCR, thus its potential as a promising alternative to the current urea/SCR technology [114].



**Figure 27.** Schematic flow diagram of the hybrid PCR + HC/SCR reactor system. Reproduced with permission from Heo et al. [114]. Copyright 2013 by the American Chemical Society.

**Table 5.** Effect of catalysts on the performance of the PCR system at 150 °C. Feed gas composition: 200 ppm NO, 134 ppm  $C_{12}H_{26}$ , 6%  $O_2$ , 10%  $H_2O$ , and  $N_2$  balance. Total flow rate = 500 mL min<sup>-1</sup>;  $TiO_2$  (anatase nanopowder) \*\*.

Catalyst		Yield of Reduct	tants (%)	NO <sub>r</sub> Conversion (%)	
		Total OHCs	NH <sub>3</sub>	-100x Conversion (70)	
	TiO <sub>2</sub>	35 (84 <sup>a</sup> )	-	43	
	$V_2O_5/TiO_2$	60	-	29	
<b>.</b>	Au/TiO <sub>2</sub>	24	-	43	
2 BaY +	Ag/TiO <sub>2</sub>	18	-	55	
	Pt/TiO <sub>2</sub>	2	-	22	
	CuCoY	19	-	37	
	BaY	10	-	55	
	$Ag/Al_2O_3$	16	6	54	
Blank PCR (no catalyst)		45	-	-	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Yield of OHCs in the absence of NO. \*\* Reproduced with permission from Heo et al. [114]. Copyright 2013 by the American Chemical Society.

To the extent that the deNO $_x$  performance of the conventional HC/SCR catalyst was enhanced by both OHCs and NH $_x$ -containing reductants, the two representative PCR catalysts V $_2$ O $_5$ /TiO $_2$  and Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  were chosen by the authors [114] for further examination in the PCR + HC/SCR hybrid system: the V $_2$ O $_5$ /TiO $_2$  PCR for its superior OHC formation and the Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  PCR for its formation of NH $_3$  and possibly organo-nitrogen compounds as precursors of NH $_3$ .

Table 6 lists the conversions of NO and NO $_x$ , the conversion of NO $_x$  to N $_2$ , and the yields of NO $_2$ , N $_2$ O, and NH $_3$  during the reduction of NO with the PCR + HC/SCR system [114]. The NO $_x$  conversion to N $_2$  was estimated from the conversion of NO $_x$  and the yields of NO $_2$ , N $_2$ O, and NH $_3$  by the mass balance of nitrogen. The selectivity of the Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  PCR + HC/SCR system for N $_2$  was 94%, 91%, and 82% at 200, 250, and 300 °C, respectively. The slight decrease N $_2$  in selectivity of the Ag/Al $_2$ O $_3$  PCR + HC/SCR system at 300 °C was ascribed to increased formation of NH $_3$  by reaction of NO with OHCs over the HC/SCR reactor, since the PCR readily converted dodecane to OHCs. At 400 °C, the HC/SCR system alone completely reduced NO $_x$  with high N $_2$  selectivity up to 96% so that the PCR could be turned off and bypassed to save energy at temperatures above 400 °C.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 45 of 99

<b>Table 6.</b> Conversion of NO and yields of NO <sub>2</sub> , N <sub>2</sub> O, and NH <sub>3</sub> during the reduction of NO over the
PCR + HC/SCR system. Feed gas composition: 200 ppm NO, 134 ppm $C_{12}H_{26}$ , 6% $O_2$ , 10% $H_2O$ ,
and $N_2$ balance. Gas hourly space velocity of the HC/SCR monolith reactor = 16,500 h <sup>-1</sup> **.

System	Temperature (°C)	NO (%)	NO <sub>2</sub> (%)	N <sub>2</sub> O (%)	NH <sub>3</sub> (%)	Total NO (%)	Estimated N <sub>2</sub> (%)
HC/SCR only	256	13	0	1	0	13	13
	303	62	0	1	1	62	60
	400	100	0	3	2	100	96
	500	53	7	1	1	46	44
Ag/Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> PCR + HC/SCR	200	63	0	4	0	63	59
	250	99	0	5	4	99	91
	300	100	0	5	13	100	82
V <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> /TiO <sub>2</sub>	200	42	0	4	1	42	38
PCR + HC/SCR	250	95	0	5	0	95	91

<sup>\*\*</sup> Reproduced with permission from Heo et al. [114]. Copyright 2013 by the American Chemical Society.

Key to the successful demonstration of this advanced deNO $_x$  process was the unique design and functionality of the PCR, which led to three major conclusions [114]: (1) PCR with catalysts was very efficient for both OHC formation and reduction of NO $_x$  because of its dual function: in situ UV-induced formation of OHC and conversion of NO $_x$  over the catalysts; (2) blank PCR (no catalyst) was very efficient for oxidation of NO to NO $_x$  and HC to OHC, but was inefficient for converting NO $_x$  because of the absence of a catalyst; and (3) Ag/Al $_x$ O $_y$ PCR (with BaY + Ag/Al $_x$ O $_y$ O $_y$ ) produced OHC and NH $_y$  as intermediates that could be used subsequently to further convert NO $_x$  in a downstream reactor containing a dual-bed catalyst such as Ag/Al $_x$ O $_y$ O (for OHC/SCR) and CuCoY (for NH $_y$ SCR).

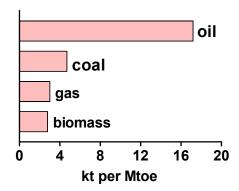
## 5. Applied Photocatalysis: Prospective Attempts at DeNOxing the Atmospheric Environment

Energy-related emissions of nitrogen oxides continue to increase worldwide, standing close to 110 Mt in 2015 with the transportation sector accounting for 52%, followed by industry (26%) and power generation (14%). China (23 Mt) and the United States (13 Mt) accounted for ca. 33% of global  $NO_x$  emissions that year. According to the International Energy Agency [115], power generation in 2015 was a major source of worldwide emissions of nitrogen oxides (14% of total  $NO_x$ ) with coal being the principal fuel responsible for 70% of those  $NO_x$  emissions; burning oil to generate electricity also produced significant quantities of  $NO_x$ . Natural gas-fired plants emitted fewer air pollutants than either coal-fired or oil-fired power plants; however, in 2015, gas-fired power generation emitted close to 20% of NO<sub>x</sub>, while biomass played a negligible role in global power generation, although, in relative terms, it performed only slightly better than coal-fired plants for  $NO_x$  emissions. Manufacturing industries and other transformation sectors (e.g., refining and mining) accounted for ca. 30% of  $NO_x$ (28 Mt) in 2015. Process-related NO<sub>x</sub> emissions were mostly released in cement making (1.5 kt of NO<sub>x</sub> per Mt of cement that accounted for >50% of global process-related  $NO_x$  emissions) followed by pulp and paper production (1.2 kt  $NO_x$  Mt<sup>-1</sup> of paper) (see Figure 28) [115]. Considering combustion and process emissions from a regional perspective, China was the largest emitter of NO<sub>x</sub>, accounting for nearly 40% followed by the United States (11%). However, the United States witnessed considerable decreases in  $NO_x$  emissions in decades prior to 2015, while  $NO_x$  emissions from Chinese and Indian industries increased significantly. Together with ammonia,  $NO_x$  and  $SO_2$  are the main precursors to formation of acid rain, which affects soil and water (with adverse impact on vegetation and animal life) and accelerates the deterioration of equipment and cultural heritage [115]. The presence of  $NO_x$  and volatile organic compounds (VOCs) in the environment leads to formation of ground-level ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) under sunlight.

Thus, the considerable research interest witnessed over the last 2–3 decades to attenuate the extensive presence of  $NO_x$  in the environment is not surprising. In a 1999 Technical Bulletin, the United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) [116] described the various components that make up the  $NO_x$  pollutants, together with their properties, some of the health concerns, and how the environmental  $NO_x$  could be abated and controlled by external combustion—pollution prevention methods and add-on control technologies—that is, by non-photocatalytic technologies. In this regard,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 46 of 99

methods to reduce thermally the  $NO_x$  emissions at the origins include improved combustion techniques (e.g., fuel denitrogenation, modification to combustion methods, modification of operating conditions, and tail-end control processes) and installation of low- $NO_x$  burners in process heaters and industrial heat and electricity generation plants. Another primary combustion technology is a fluidized-bed combustion technology for solid fuels, while end-of-pipe technologies focus on the removal of  $NO_x$  from flue gases by means of either physical separation or chemical reactions before their release to the atmosphere. Selective catalytic reduction (SCR;  $NH_3$  as the reductant; presence of a combination of  $TiO_2$  and V/W oxides as catalysts (Equations (81) and (82)) or selective non-catalytic reduction systems (SNR; urea or ammonia (Equations (83) and (84)) can significantly reduce  $NO_x$  in the flue gas of stationary sources into  $N_2$  and  $H_2O$ .



**Figure 28.** Global average  $NO_x$  emissions from various sources in 2015 in kilo tonnes (kt) per million tonnes oil equivalent (Mtoe). Plot made from selected data from the International Energy Agency [115].

Reduction of  $NO_x$  in the environment may not only involve SCR and SNR technologies, but also and of particular relevance herein is the  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic technology that is the subject of this section.

# (a) Selective Catalytic Reduction (SCR)

$$4 \text{ NO} + 4 \text{ NH}_3 + \text{O}_2 + Cat. \rightarrow 4 \text{ N}_2 + 6 \text{ H}_2\text{O}$$
 (81)

$$2 \text{ NO}_2 + 4 \text{ NH}_3 + \text{O}_2 + Cat. \rightarrow 3 \text{ N}_2 + 6 \text{ H}_2\text{O}$$
 (82)

Conditions: Temperature: 300-400 °C; typical efficiencies: about 80%

## (b) Selective Non-catalytic Reduction (SNR)

$$4 \text{ NO} + 4 \text{ NH}_3 + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow 4 \text{ N}_2 + 6 \text{ H}_2\text{O}$$
 (83)

$$4 \text{ NO} + 2 (\text{NH}_2)_2 \text{CO} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow 4 \text{ N}_2 + 4 \text{ H}_2 \text{O} + 2 \text{ CO}_2$$
 (84)

Conditions: Temperature: 900–1000 °C; 40–60% reduction is obtained.

Several review articles have appeared in the last decade [117–119] that described, among others, some of the early attempts in the abatement of  $NO_x$  agents under indoor and outdoor experimental conditions. The 2008 article by Fujishima et al. [117] offered an overview of some highlights of  $TiO_2$  photocatalysis, reviewed some of its origins, and indicated some useful applications: self-cleaning surfaces, water purification, air purification, self-sterilizing surfaces, anti-fogging surfaces, heat dissipation and heat transfer, anticorrosion applications, environmentally friendly surface treatment, photocatalytic lithography, photochromism of metal oxides, and microchemical systems. In the air purification application (i.e., deNOxing), the 2008 article briefly noted that some Japanese companies were considering covering roads with the  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst, and removing the  $NO_x$  from automobile exhaust with sunlight using  $TiO_2$ -coated road bricks, prepared by mixing

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 47 of 99

colloidal TiO<sub>2</sub> solutions with cement: the photo-road technology applied to no less than 14 different locations in Japan, one of which was the 7th belt highway in Tokyo (surface area covered, ca. 300 m<sup>2</sup>); NO<sub>x</sub> removed from this testing area was ca. 50–60 mg per day, equivalent to NO<sub>x</sub> discharged by 1000 automobiles (Figure 29); however, no relative efficiency was provided with respect to total NO<sub>x</sub> in the environment.



**Figure 29.** Usage of  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic material on roadway surfaces to convert nitrogen oxides  $NO_x$  to nitrate: finished roadway with the coated surface showing a lighter color—photo was courtesy of Fujita Road Construction Co., Ltd. to the authors of Ref. [117]. Reproduced with permission from Fujishima et al. [117]. Copyright 2008 by Elsevier B.V. (License No.: 4452671501245).

The 2013 article by Hanus and Harris [118] entertained some innovations of nanotechnology for the construction industry, most noteworthy being improvements in concrete strength, durability and sustainability being achieved with use of metal/metal-oxide nanoparticles and engineered nanoparticles (carbon nanotubes and carbon nanofibers), as well as environment-responsive anticorrosion coatings formed using nano-encapsulation techniques.

For their part, Fresno and coworkers [119] described achievements, near-future trends and critically assessed many photocatalytic materials on the basis of knowledge accumulated in pre-2014 years as to which materials or multicomponent systems, among the multitude of developments, could be taken as a ready consolidated technology or else as more likely to become a real alternative in the short term. Germane to this, they noted that a photocatalyst could be incorporated during material manufacturing either as an additive, most often the case of construction materials, or as a coating on an already conformed cementitious surface with the mechanical resistance of the coating, the optimal amount of photocatalyst (TiO<sub>2</sub>) and binder, their impact on the properties of the materials and their long-term performance and aesthetic durability being factors to consider in their applications as carbonation can lead to deactivation after several months of use, a point we shall emphasize later with regard to a most celebrated example: the *Dives in Misericordia* church in Rome (see below) [120] built with Italcementi's TX-Active® photocatalytic concrete [121] for self-cleaning purposes and for reduction of  $NO_x$  pollution (among others). Incorporation of anatase titania into the wearing layer, and the use of a double-layered concrete with addition of the photocatalyst to the top layer were two of the possible strategies noted for this application to reduce  $NO_x$ . Most importantly, the authors [119] emphasized the need for further assessments of the durability of the photoactive coatings, and their capability of abating other air pollutants (e.g., the VOCs).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 48 of 99

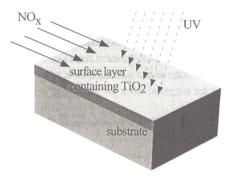
Along these lines, the discussion below will first emphasize the results from  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic deNOxing the environment with the photocatalyst deposited on cementitious substrates in an indoor laboratory setting using small photoreactors set in flow-through systems and UV light sources. This is then followed by deNOxing results from various outdoor settings in wide open air environments with sunlight as the light source to activate the photocatalytic surfaces.

#### 5.1. Indoor DeNOxing Environment Tests with TiO<sub>2</sub> Photocatalytic Cementitious Surfaces

One of the first articles in the search for means to reduce  $NO_x$  from the various emission sources, which affected the air quality in Japan because of relatively high concentrations of  $NO_x$ , particularly along heavily trafficked roads in densely populated areas, was that of Ibusuki and Takeuchi in 1994 [94]. They proposed a new non-thermal technology for removing  $NO_x$  at sub-ppm level from the air of trafficked roads, tunnels and other environmental emission sources (see Section 4) following their earlier findings [91] that  $NO_x$  deposited onto the ground caused an enhancement of the rate of adsorption of  $NO_x$  on soil particles upon photoillumination, with  $TiO_2$  exhibiting the highest activity for  $NO_x$  adsorption—about 60% of  $NO_x$  was captured as nitric acid on the  $TiO_2$  surface. Their follow-up laboratory experiments indicated that up to 90% of NO could be removed using mixtures of  $TiO_2$ , activated carbon (AC), and iron oxide (Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) particulates in a flow-through reactor [96].

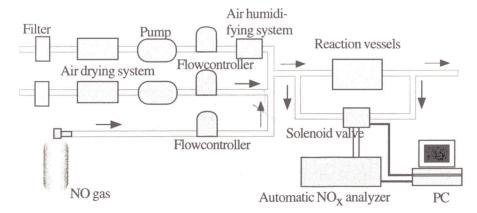
Along similar lines, at the 2000 JIPEA World Congress, Murata and coworkers [122] reported the development of interlocking cementitious bricks loaded with  $TiO_2$  (NOXER<sup>©</sup>) for the oxidative removal of  $NO_x$  under sunlight UV radiation, humidity, and  $NO_x$  concentrations that paralleled roadside environments. This novel technology at the time was implemented in a couple of Tokyo suburbs. The permeable interlocking bricks (Figure 30) were prepared by mixing aggregates, cement,  $TiO_2$  powder and water in an appropriate template, and then cured at ambient temperature for one month, after which they were used for the photocatalytic indoor tests in a flow-through small PVC reactor (conditions in Figure 31).

After 12 h of UV irradiation, ca. 88% of NO was removed at a relative humidity (RH) of 10%, decreasing to 52% at 80% RH, whereas the quantity of NO removed increased with increase in UV intensity (from 10% at 0 W m<sup>-2</sup> to 88% at 12 W m<sup>-2</sup>). Varying the NO concentration from 0.05 to 5.0 ppm showed that in the 0.05–0.15 ppm range of NO—a range similar to roadside levels—a constant removal of ca 90% was observed decreasing to ca. 45% at 5 ppm of NO [122]. In an outdoor test in which NO<sub>x</sub> from the roadside (ca. 0.5 ppm) was passed through the PVC reactor exposed to natural sunlight (T = 17 °C and RH = 47%) led to ca. 80% decrease in NO<sub>x</sub>.



**Figure 30.** Paving brick for  $NO_x$  removal; dimensions of brick: 10 cm  $\times$  20 cm; thickness of the surface layer containing  $TiO_2$ : 5–7 mm. Reproduced from Murata et al. [122].

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 49 of 99

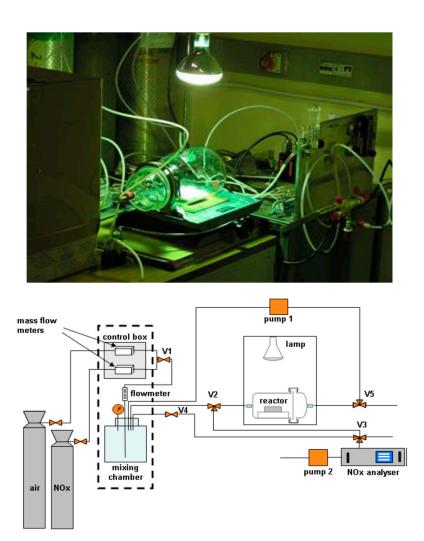


**Figure 31.** Indoor flow-through PVC reactor system for evaluating the performance of a brick in removing  $NO_x$  from the environment. Simulated emission gas consisted of mixing dry air, dilute NO gas (1.0 ppm); flow rate was 3 L min<sup>-1</sup>; air space between the brick and the Pyrex glass window was 5 mm; temperature, 25 °C; relative humidity RH, 50%; UV intensity from 2 black lights (300–400 nm), 6 W m<sup>-2</sup>. Reproduced from Murata et al. [122].

Evidence of the effectiveness of  $NO_x$  abatement was also carried out by the Italcementi Group using their TX-Active® photocatalytic TiO<sub>2</sub> deposited on a suitable substrate [121,123] and subsequently placed in a small reactor (top in Figure 32 [121]) of predetermined volume in which  $NO_x$ gas was introduced, and then diluted with air to reach a certain pollutant concentration; the schematic of the flow-through reactor assembly is also displayed (bottom of Figure 32). The efficacy against  $NO_x$  gases was also demonstrated during the project PICADA with tests conducted at the European Laboratory of Ispra (Italy), inside an Indoortron—an environmental chamber with people access and characterized by such controlled parameters as temperature, relative humidity, air quality and air exchange rate—to also study the fate of various other internal VOC contaminants. Figure 33 illustrates the time course of the removal of  $NO_x$  with the reactor assembly of Figure 32. Evidently, complete  $NO_x$  removal under the ISO conditions occurred within ca. 6 h of light (UV) irradiation in the presence of TX Active<sup>®</sup> in the absence of which no changes in  $NO_x$  concentration occurred. Tests on the best formulations of a white and a grey photocatalytic paint with TX Active®, chosen for tunnel renovation (see below), showed a NO<sub>x</sub> abatement capacity of 88–90% after only 60 min under UV light irradiation in the reactor assembly of Figure 32; however, under similar conditions, the same paints necessitated nearly 26 h of UV irradiation to decolorize 70% of a rhodamine-B dye stain on the paint's surface [124].

An otherwise similar reactor assembly was used by Martinez and coworkers [125] to examine the degradation of NO present in the air by means of a photocatalytic oxidation process based on  $\text{TiO}_2$  nanoparticles that had been incorporated in a polymer-matrix-based coating. The experimental setup consisted of a flow type reactor (Figure 34) adapted from the ISO 22197-1 standard; the final products detected were  $\text{NO}_2$  in the gas phase and nitrate ions adsorbed on the photocatalytic surface. The photocatalyst (anatase- $\text{TiO}_2$ ) was a commercial slurry solution available from Evonik (Aerodisp® W740X). The coatings were primarily formulated for the surface treatment of building materials. To identify the possible influence of the nature of the substrate on the photocatalytic efficiency, various types of substrates were tested. The coatings were applied to: (i) mortars; (ii) glass plates; and (iii) non-absorbent cardboard materials. The wet thickness of coatings was 40  $\mu$ m (other conditions are reported in Figure 34).

Catalysts **2018**, *8*, 553



**Figure 32.** (**top**) Indoor reactor used to measure  $NO_x$  abatement using the TX-Active photocatalytic  $TiO_2$ -based cementitious substrate Photograph reproduced from Borgarello Ref. [121]. (**bottom**) Schematic of the flow-through reactor assembly; reproduced from Guerrini and Peccati [123].

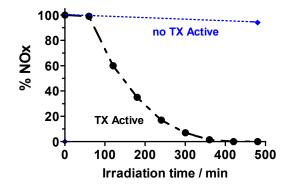
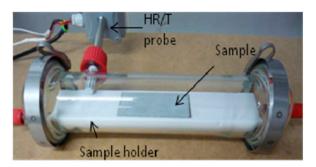


Figure 33. Plots illustrating the immediate destruction of  $NO_x$  upon turning the light on and after 60 min of lamp stabilization of the chamber (recirculation tests). Plot made from data reported in Borgarello [121].

Results indicated that irradiation for 60 min and relative humidity of 60% led to ca. 25% of an initial concentration of 8.61  $\mu mol$  of NO to be degraded at a flow rate of 1.5 L min $^{-1}$  [125]. On mortar and glass substrates, the influence of increasing humidity on the degradation rates depended on the nature of the substrate and on initial NO concentrations; no significant influence of humidity was observed at initial NO concentrations of 400 and 1000 ppb, while a significant decrease in the kinetics

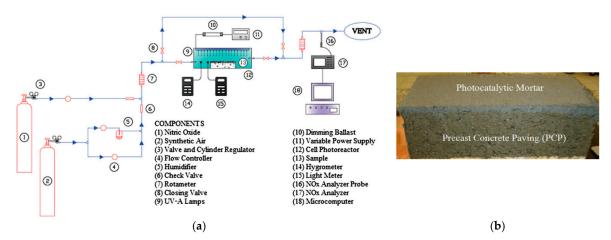
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 51 of 99

was seen with a decrease of humidity at higher initial concentrations of NO (1500 and 2000 ppb). Generation of  $NO_2$  on mortar was very low, because of good adsorption capacities of the supporting substrate. On glass,  $NO_x$  degradation rates decreased strongly on generation of  $NO_2$  owing to competition between pollutant and humidity (water) for the adsorption sites [125].



**Figure 34.** Cylindrical reactor (borosilicate-glass; dia. = 60 mm; length = 300 mm; high transparency to UV-A radiation; low adsorption capacity) used by Martinez and coworkers [125] to test the photocatalytic  $TiO_2$  coatings toward the abatement of  $NO_x$  pollutants; coated and control samples  $(100 \times 50 \text{ mm}^2)$  were placed in the median plane of the reactor using a PTFE holder; gas circulated through the semi-cylindrical space between test piece and upper part of the reactor. Light source was a 300-W OSRAM Ultravitalux bulb with an emission spectrum close to that of daylight (light intensity = 5.8 W m<sup>-2</sup>). Other experimental conditions: flow rate, 1.5 L min<sup>-1</sup>; initial NO concentrations, 400–2000 ppb; relative humidity, 0–74%; temperature, 25 °C). Reproduced with permission from Martinez et al. [125]. Copyright 2011 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4452680979256).

Using a specifically-developed test apparatus (Figure 35), Staub de Melo and Triches [126] assessed the efficiency of a photocatalytic mortar under no less than 27 different environmental conditions: varying the relative air humidity (30%, 50% and 70%), the UVA radiation (10, 25 and 40 W m<sup>-2</sup>), pollutant mass flow rate (1, 3 and 5 L min<sup>-1</sup>), and initial concentration of NO (20 ppmv). Results showed that the higher were the levels of UVA radiation, the better was the performance of the mortar in degrading  $NO_x$ . By contrast, at higher relative humidity levels and flow rate caused a decrease in photocatalytic activity, which showed that environmental conditions have a significant impact on the efficiency of the photocatalytic mortar in the degradation of  $NO_x$ .



**Figure 35.** (a) Photoreactor in a flow-through assembly for the measurement of photocatalytic activity of a photocatalytic mortar for the abatement of  $NO_x$ ; and (b) photocatalytic mortar applied to a Precast Concrete Paving sample. Reproduced with permission from Staub de Melo and Triches [126]. Copyright 2012 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4452681429886).

The photocatalytic mortar was produced using Portland cement with Pozzolan (CP II Z 32); the catalyst was a nanometric rutile  $TiO_2$  bar (dia. = 10 nm; length = 40 nm; 98% purity; specific surface

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 52 of 99

area =  $150 \pm 10$  m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup>; real density = 4.23 g cm<sup>-3</sup>). Mortars with addition of 3%, 6% and 10% TiO<sub>2</sub> were investigated; layers of photocatalytic mortar with thicknesses of 3, 6 and 10 mm were applied to samples of precast concrete paving (PCP). The gas system consisted of dry air and 500 ppmv of NO stabilized with N<sub>2</sub> gas, which simulated a polluted atmosphere. Maximal removal of NO<sub>x</sub> was 50% for an initial 20 ppmv of NO, relative humidity of 50%, a flow rate of 1.0 L min<sup>-1</sup> and a UVA irradiation (10 W m<sup>-2</sup>) period of 25 min. A cost to photocatalytic efficiency evaluation led to a 3-mm coated mortar incorporating 3% of TiO<sub>2</sub>. For the application of such materials, the authors [126] suggested that locations with lower relative humidity, high incidence solar radiation and little air mass movement should be sought in the field, as they would provide better conditions to achieve high efficiency of the TiO<sub>2</sub>-coated precast concrete paving materials.

An examination of the past literature shows that different types of photoreactors have been used in standardization methods to quantify the activity of photocatalysts in air remediation with commercially available photocatalytic materials. Classically, the degradation of  $NO_x$  has been a major subject of investigations because relatively simple and inexpensive chemiluminescence instruments are available to quantify  $NO_x$  and because  $NO_2$  is of crucial importance for urban air quality. Nonetheless, when investigating the photodegradation of  $NO_x$  in laboratory settings, only NO was used because of its facile detection, its lower ability to adsorb on reactor surfaces, and because of slower dark reactions that might occur on photocatalytic surfaces [127]. To reduce the time for establishing adsorption equilibrium and to increase precision of the  $NO_x$  data from low-sensitive instruments, unrealistically high NO concentrations (500–1000 ppbv) have been commonly used; and as analyses of reaction products require more sophisticated instrumentation, no reaction products (e.g., nitrite and nitrate) other than  $NO_2$  are quantified. To the extent that  $NO_2$  is an intermediate in the photocatalytic oxidation of NO by reaction with  $O_2^{-\bullet}/HOO^{\bullet}$  radicals, the photocatalytic removal of  $NO_x$ , not just  $NO_x$  is quantified by different standardization methods that are still under development (as we speak).

In this regard, Ifang and coworkers [127] demonstrated that transport limitations can lead to an underestimation of the activity, if fast heterogeneous reactions were investigated in bed photoreactors. When using stirred tank photoreactors, complex secondary chemistry can lead to an overestimation of the photocatalytic remediation of  $NO_x$ , if  $NO_2$  were also present, not to mention that the quantities used for ranking the activity of photocatalysts in air remediation in the different methods currently used are not independent of experimental conditions, so that any inter- comparison between different methods or extrapolation to atmospheric conditions is a futile exercise. Consequently, the authors [127] proposed a modified method for quantifying air remediation activity of photocatalytic surfaces that would overcome such problems. The method is based on a bed flow reactor (Figure 36) that can easily be adapted to the ISO method. The extent of degradation of  $NO_x$  on photocatalytic surfaces in continuous stirred tank reactors can be significantly influenced: (a) by the gas-phase Leigthon chemistry (Equations (85)–(87)); (b) by unwanted wall losses of reactive agents and products; and (c) by heterogeneous formation of products on reactor walls (e.g., HONO) [127]. In such a photoreactor, short reaction times of only a few seconds and more homogeneous inert surfaces (no fan, among others) should minimize the aforementioned issues.

$$NO_2 + h\nu \rightarrow NO + O(^3P) \tag{85}$$

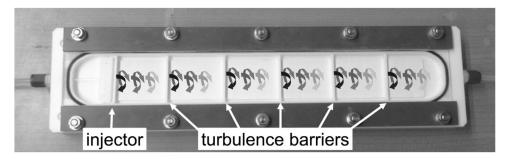
$$O(^{3}P) + O_{2} \rightarrow O_{3}$$
 (86)

$$NO + O_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + O_2 \tag{87}$$

The bed flow photoreactor was constructed of a single block of Teflon in which photocatalytic samples up to  $40 \text{ cm} \times 5 \text{ cm} \times 1 \text{ cm}$  could be investigated; recommended light sources were two 20-W UVA fluorescence lamps (300–500 nm,  $\lambda_{\text{max}} = 370 \text{ nm}$ ; length, 57 cm) mounted at variable distances to the reactor to adjust the irradiance level measured by a calibrated spectroradiometer [127]. Because of differences in photoactivity of commercial photocatalysts toward NO<sub>x</sub> (and VOCs), the authors suggested that at least one compound from each class be examined in standardization methods for

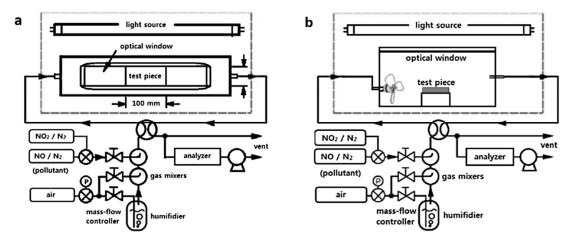
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 53 of 99

air remediation. Moreover, to avoid saturation problems, laboratory experiments would have to be performed under relevant atmospheric conditions (i.e., for RH = 50%; reactant concentrations  $\leq$  100 ppb), and, as NO<sub>2</sub> is of much greater environmental importance compared to NO, the use of NO<sub>2</sub> as the test reactant was strongly recommended [127].



**Figure 36.** Modified bed flow photoreactor with movable injector and turbulence barriers. Reproduced with permission from Ifang et al. [127]. Copyright 2014 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4452690260303).

On their part, Zouzelka and Rathousky [128] investigated the photocatalytic activity of two commercial titania-based products: (1) Protectam FN2 that consisted of ca. 74% of Evonik's Aeroxide P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> powder and 26% of an inorganic binder; and (2) Aeroxide P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> powder as photocatalytic coatings (10 µm thick) on concrete and plaster supports toward the abatement of NO and NO<sub>2</sub>. Photocatalytic experiments on the coatings were performed in two types of flow reactors, one with laminar flow while the other with an ideally-mixed flow (Figure 37), under real world conditions in terms of temperature, relative humidity, irradiation intensity and pollutant concentrations. Results showed that the photocatalytic process reduced significantly the concentration of both NO<sub>x</sub> agents in the air.



**Figure 37.** Experimental laminar flow (a); and ideally-mixed flow (b) reactors used to examine the photocatalytic oxidation of low concentrations of gas  $NO_x$  streams at some specified humidity. Reproduced with permission from Zouzelka and Rathousky [128]. Copyright 2017 by The Authors (open access license).

The decrease in the concentration of  $NO_x$  achieved in the steady-state for an inlet concentration of NO and  $NO_2$  of 0.1 ppmv, corresponding to highly polluted urban air, was up to 75 µmol m<sup>-2</sup> h<sup>-1</sup> (for the Protectam *FN2*) and 50 µmol m<sup>-2</sup> h<sup>-1</sup> (for the Aeroxide P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub>) at a flow rate of 3000 cm<sup>3</sup> min<sup>-1</sup> and a relative humidity of 50%. Because of a conspicuous lack of data regarding the performance of photocatalytic coatings over long periods, the authors [128] also examined aged photocatalytic *FN2* coatings on a 300-m<sup>2</sup> concrete noise barrier that had been exposed to heavily-trafficked (ca. 30,000 vehicles a day) thoroughfare in Prague where the  $NO_x$  concentration reached 30–40 µg m<sup>-3</sup>, often exceeding the permitted  $NO_2$  limit of 40 µg m<sup>-3</sup> (or 0.021 ppmv).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 54 of 99

Experimentally, the area of irradiated photocatalytic surface was  $50~\rm cm^2$  (5 cm  $\times$  10 cm); flow rate of air mixture was  $3000~\rm cm^3~min^{-1}$ ; total volume of air treated in 24 h was  $4.32\times10^6~\rm cm^3$ ; volume of purified air and area of irradiated photocatalytic surface were the same in both photoreactors, although the reactors differed substantially in volume/irradiated area (65 times greater for the ideally-mixed flow reactor); volume of the ideally-mixing flow reactor was  $5200~\rm cm^3$  ( $18\times32\times9~\rm cm$ ); the free volume of the laminar flow reactor was  $80~\rm cm^3$  ( $5\times32\times0.5~\rm cm$ ); and linear streaming velocity of the gas was  $0.2~\rm m~s^{-1}$ . The bandgaps of the  $TiO_2$  in the two materials were  $3.2~\rm eV$  for the P-25 sample and  $3.05~\rm eV$  for the FN2 sample, the red-shift in the latter being attributed to the effect of the binder on titania [128].

Comparison of the photocatalytic performance of P-25 and FN2 materials reported in Figure 38 shows the reaction rate with the FN2 coating to be greater than for the P-25, even though the quantity of TiO<sub>2</sub> in the FN2 coating was lower. For instance, the reaction rate with the FN2 coating on concrete in both laminar and ideally-mixed flow reactors at an inlet NO concentration of 1.0 ppmv was 40% and 49% higher, respectively, than the corresponding reaction rate of P-25 which, according to the authors [128], was likely due to the nearly twofold larger surface area of the FN2 specimen (82 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup>) relative to the P-25 sample (47 m<sup>2</sup> g<sup>-1</sup>).

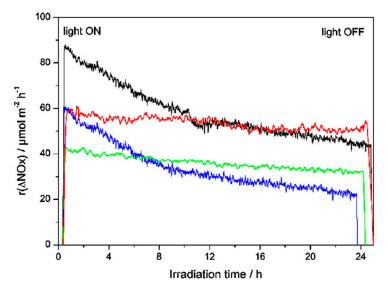


Figure 38. Comparison of the photocatalytic reaction rates in the degradation of  $NO_x$  with the FN2 and P-25 in both ideally-mixed and laminar flow reactors for an inlet  $NO_2$  concentration of 0.1 ppmv and relative humidity (RH) of 50%. FN2 (black) and P-25 (blue) coated on concrete in laminar flow reactor. FN2 (red) and P25 (green) coated on plaster in ideally-mixed flow reactor. Reproduced with permission from Zouzelka and Rathousky [128]. Copyright 2017 by The Authors (open access license).

Evidently, the inlet concentration of NO had a substantial influence on the reaction rate in both reactors, as evidenced on comparing the data for the *FN2* coating in the laminar flow reactor in which the reaction rate was approximately proportional to the inlet NO concentration; in other words, for an inlet NO concentration of 1.0 ppmv, the rate was about ten times greater than for a concentration of 0.1 ppmv [128]. With regard to the effect of NO<sub>2</sub> concentration used (0.1 ppmv) the trends differed from those for NO. First, the difference in the reaction rate at the beginning of the reaction and in the steady-state was much smaller for both P-25 and *FN2* coatings when applied on plaster than on concrete. On plaster, the reaction rate was practically unchanged, whereas on concrete the decrease in rate was between 40% and 60%. Moreover, the steady-state reaction rate (after a 24 h period) on the coatings applied on plaster was consistently 1.5–1.8 times higher in comparison with the coatings on concrete.

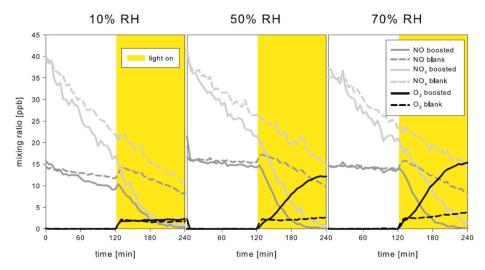
Another important issue emphasized by Zouzelka and Rathousky [128] was the durability of the performance of the photocatalytic coatings under real-world conditions, as exemplified by

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 55 of 99

the commercial photocatalytic coating Protectam FN2 that maintained relatively high efficiency in removing  $NO_x$  from contaminated air even after two years under the harsh conditions noted above; this was likely due to good mechanical properties of the binder.

Moving from small benchtop laboratory photoreactors to actual field studies to investigate the efficiencies (activities) of photocatalytic concrete/mortar with embedded titania photocatalysts, simulation chambers have also proven suitable to test photocatalytic materials under controlled environmental conditions, as they represent a mid-way step between laboratory and actual environ-ment (a sort of pilot plant scale). Additionally, simulation chambers offer the opportunity to examine the impact of photocatalytic surfaces, also on secondary air chemistry, in contrast to the smaller flow-type reactors. In this regard, within the framework of the Life + project PhotoPAQ (2010–2014) that will be described later (Section 5.2), Mothes and coworkers [25] tested the behavior of  $O_3$ ,  $NO_x$ , and selected VOCs (toluene and isoprene) on a photocatalytic cementitious coating material (with Italcementi's TX-Active<sup>®</sup>) under UV irradiation and atmospherically relevant conditions (relative humidity, temperature, and realistic pollutant concentration) using the aerosol chamber LEipziger Aerosol Kammer (LEAK) at the Leibniz Institute for Tropospheric Research (TROPOS)—a 19 m<sup>3</sup> aerosol cylindrical chamber with a surface-to-volume ratio of 2.0 m<sup>-1</sup> and illuminated with UV lamps ( $\lambda = 300-400$  nm) with an average light intensity of 11 W m<sup>-2</sup>.

The TX-Active<sup>®</sup> material was mixed with ultrapure water and subsequently applied manually on both sides of sand-blasted glass plates supported by a home-made device to obtain a rough but uniform surface (final thickness, ca. 3–4 mm), after which the material was cured for ca. 1 month. The cleaned coated glass plates were then inserted into a special aluminum rack installed inside the chamber—the area of the photocatalytically active surface was 6.65 m<sup>2</sup> (boosted specimen)—a blank specimen devoid of TX-Active<sup>®</sup> titania was also made for comparison. Both specimens were flushed with clean air (200 L min<sup>-1</sup>) with the UV lamps turned ON for ca. 30 h to remove any potentially adsorbed pollutants; RH varied between dry air and 50%—the photocatalytic tests were performed following the 2007 ISO-22197-1 standard methodology. Results obtained for the NO and NO<sub>x</sub> degradation experiments together with formation of O<sub>3</sub> at three RHs and at 293 K are displayed in Figure 39; dark period ca. 120 min, irradiation period also 120 min, initial concentrations of NO and NO<sub>x</sub> = 40 ppb [25].



**Figure 39.** NO<sub>x</sub> investigations under dark and light conditions in LEAK simulation chamber (RH = 10%, 50% and 70%; T = 293 K) to compare the behavior of the boosted (solid lines) and blank materials (dashed lines) for the time-dependent changes in the concentrations of NO, NO<sub>x</sub>, and O<sub>3</sub> akin to environmental quantities. Reproduced with permission from Mothes et al. [25]. Copyright 2016 by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg (License No.: 4453250415918).

Contrary to the behavior of  $NO_x$  during the dark period, NO showed only a slightly different behavior at the different RHs; NO's behavior was nearly constant at 50% RH and 70% RH, whereas

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 56 of 99

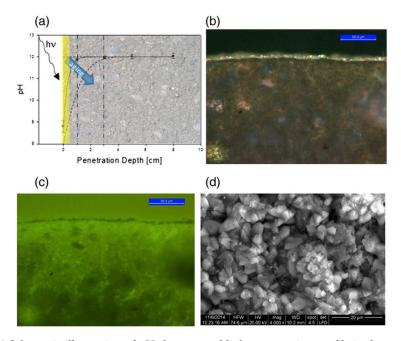
at 10% RH a slight decrease was seen that was attributed to slightly adsorbed NO on the specimens' surface [25]. Comparison of the blank and boosted materials revealed that UV irradiation had a significant influence on  $NO_x$  owing to the photocatalytic properties of  $TiO_2$  embedded in the boosted material. The small increase of NO at the beginning of the light period was attributed by the authors [25] to photolysis of  $NO_2$  according to the Leighton sequence described by Reactions (85)–(87).

Results from the chamber studies also showed a photocatalytic effect on  $O_3$ , evidenced by an increase of the geometric uptake coefficient from  $5.2 \times 10^{-6}$  for the inactive to  $7.7 \times 10^{-6}$  for the active material under irradiation. Measured first-order rate constants for  $NO_x$  under irradiation ranged from  $2.6 \times 10^{-4} \, \mathrm{s}^{-1}$  to  $5.9 \times 10^{-4} \, \mathrm{s}^{-1}$ , significantly higher compared to the range for the inactive materials  $(7.3–9.7 \times 10^{-5} \, \mathrm{s}^{-1})$ , thus demonstrating the photocatalytic effect. However, no significant photocatalytic degradation was observed for the VOCs (toluene, isoprene); the upper limit uptake coefficient for both was only  $5.0 \times 10^{-7}$ . Small carbonyl (C1–C5) gas-phase compounds were identified when using the photocatalytically active material, a result of the photocatalytic degradation of the organic additives [25]. In contrast to the uptake observed for pure  $O_3$ , a clear photocatalytic formation of  $O_3$  was observed ( $k_0(O_3) \approx 5 \times 10^7$  molecules cm<sup>-3</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) during the experiments with  $NO_x$  (RH  $\geq 50\%$ ). The authors further noted the necessity for detailed studies of heterogeneous reactions on such surfaces under more complex simulated atmospheric conditions as enabled by simulation chambers.

Although many studies have been done on TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalytic cementitious substrates to deNOxify the environment—as we discuss below—nearly all studies neglected to consider the interrelationship between the metal-oxide photocatalyst and the non-negligible chemistry that might occur on the cementitious support—in fact, this inter-relationship is particularly relevant for an appropriate understanding of deNOxification processes. In this regard, the investigations carried out by Macphee and Folli [129] on Photocatalytic concretes—The interface between photocatalysis and cement chemistry have opened up the proverbial Pandora's Box in which they addressed: (i) the photocatalytic mechanisms applicable to atmospheric depollution; (ii) the influence of doping the metal oxide; and (iii) the application of TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalysts to concrete. These authors further emphasized some of the points described earlier that the catalyst efficiency is influenced by several factors, none of which are negligible: for instance: (i) energy and intensity of the activating radiation incident on the photocatalyst; (ii) the number and relative energy positions of the electronic states in the photocatalyst, defined by the crystal structure and the redox potentials associated with the required redox processes; (iii) the charge carrier mobility within the semiconductor's conduction and valence bands; (iv) the kinetics of charge transfer processes; and (v) the accessible catalyst surface for adsorption of the pollutants, oxygen, and water [129].

Of greater importance, they noted that the chemistry of the cement environment is quite different from the ambient conditions normally prevalent in environmental photocatalysis, which will have a non-insignificant influence on the normal behavior of the catalysts in the concrete [129]. In freshly mixed cement, the high pH and the high ionic strength aqueous mix containing multiply charged ions dramatically modifies the surface chemistry and behavior of TiO2 dispersions, and thus will have a strong impact on dispersion behavior and adsorption properties, as the mode of adsorption and strength of binding between an adsorbing molecule and a surface are conditioned by their relative charges. Additionally, pH changes during the early stages of mixing and ageing the cementitious substrate will also have an impact on the band edge positions in the semiconductor photocatalyst as well as the oxidation chemistry of  $NO_x$ . The alkalinity of wet cement/concrete is typically greater than pH 13, which can change rapidly at the surface as the concrete sets and the formwork is removed (Figure 40a) [129]. The highly alkaline aqueous phase can react with atmospheric  $CO_2$  to produce CO<sub>3</sub><sup>2-</sup> ions, causing the pH to decrease and induces surface deposition of calcite—a carbonate mineral and the most stable polymorph of calcium carbonate—that can obstruct deposited photocatalysts. Figure 40b-d displays the microscopic details of the surface calcite layer that obstructs TiO<sub>2</sub> clusters present in the hardened cementitious matrix.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 57 of 99



**Figure 40.** (a) Schematic illustration of pH changes and light penetration profile in the ageing concrete; (b) optical microscope image of the cross section of a concrete specimen containing TiO<sub>2</sub> under X-polarized light—note the surface exhibits a thin calcite layer that appears in a lighter colour; (c) optical microscope image of the cross section of a concrete specimen containing TiO<sub>2</sub> under fluorescent light—note that the calcite layer now appears dark green indicative of low porosity; and (d) SEM image of the top surface of a concrete specimen containing TiO<sub>2</sub> (same sample as in (b,c)) wherein the surface consists of a layer of small, closely spaced, euhedral calcite crystals—no TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalytic clusters are exposed. Reproduced with permission from Macphee and Folli [129]. Copyright 2016 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453091259877).

The alkali nature of the cementitious surface also has significant consequences on the chemistry taking place at the surface when  $NO_x$  molecules are adsorbed, even in the absence of any catalyst and under non-irradiating conditions, as both NO and  $NO_2$  ( $NO_x$  molecules) can undergo an oxidative reaction with the alkali to yield nitrite and nitrate ions (Equations (88) and (89)) [130]. These two reactions must be considered whenever photocatalytic efficiencies are assessed in deNOxification processes.

$$2 \text{ NO}_2 + 2 \text{ OH}^- \rightarrow \text{NO}_2^- + \text{NO}_3^- + \text{H}_2\text{O}$$
 (88)

$$NO_2 + NO + 2OH^- \rightarrow 2NO_2^- + H_2O$$
 (89)

To address the geographical limitations of UV intensity and recognizing that sunlight is the light source to activate the photocatalyst in practical applications of photocatalytic concrete in deNOxification, the Macphee group [129,131] also investigated M-doped titania (M = W, Nb) photo-catalysts toward removal of  $NO_x$  because unmodified  $TiO_2$  releases a significant quantity of toxic  $NO_2$  in the deNOxification process, a problem rarely raised in several previous studies as  $NO_x$  abatement is commonly assessed only on the basis of NO removal rather than  $NO_2$  or total  $NO_x$  removal. Accordingly, to highlight the problem, they performed a systematic study on a number of commercial titania powders and doped titania specimens by determining both the photocatalytic activity (i.e., the photonic efficiency  $\xi$  [29], as defined by Equation (90)) and the selectivity (S defined by Equation (91)) toward formation of  $NO_2$  and  $NO_3^-$  in the oxidation of NO.

$$\xi = \frac{(C_{dark} - C_{irr})Vp}{\rho_o ART} \tag{90}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 58 of 99

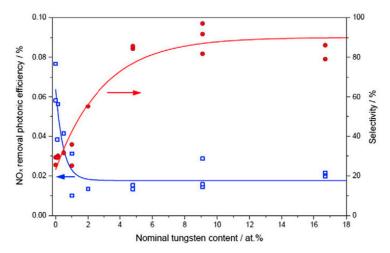
$$S = \frac{\xi_{NO_x}}{\xi_{NO}} \tag{91}$$

where  $C_{dark}$  and  $C_{irr}$  are the concentrations of the species of interest under dark and irradiated conditions, respectively; V is the volumetric flow rate; p is the pressure;  $\rho_0$  is the photon flux impinging on the photocatalyst surface; A is the irradiated area; R the gas constant; and T is the Kelvin temperature.

In the case of W-doped TiO<sub>2</sub>, Figure 41 demonstrates that while doping titania with tungsten significantly improved the selectivity toward formation of  $NO_3^-$ , it considerably reduced the photonic efficiency [131]. This raised the question as to how one could evaluate various photocatalysts toward  $NO_x$  abatement when both activity and selectivity needed to be considered. To resolve this matter, the authors [129,131] defined a new figure of merit: the DeNO<sub>x</sub> index (Equation (92)), which was derived by assigning a toxicity value to both NO and  $NO_2$  and then expressing the change in total toxicity rather than the concentration change of the individual  $NO_x$  gases [129,131]:

$$\xi_{deNO_x} = \xi_{NO} - 3\xi_{NO_2} \tag{92}$$

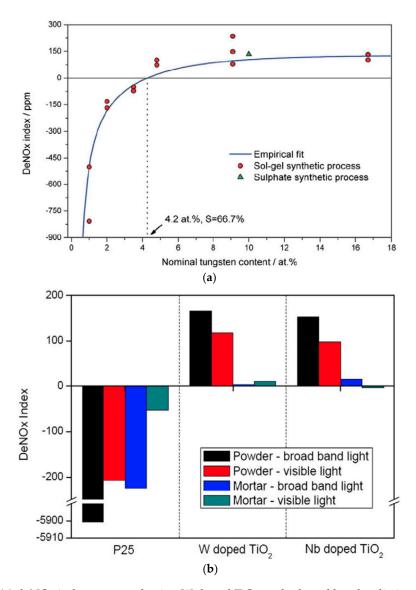
The  $deNO_x$  index is positive if the photocatalyst lowers the  $NO_x$  toxicity.



**Figure 41.** Plots illustrating the photonic efficiency of  $NO_x$  removal and nitrate selectivity of W-modified  $TiO_2$  illuminated under broadband radiation. Adapted with permission from Bloh et al. [131]. Copyright 2014 by the Royal Society of Chemistry (license ID: 4453100929571).

Figure 42a illustrates the results from several photocatalyst compositions and demonstrates a positive  $deNO_x$  index at nominal W contents > 4.2 at.% for the W-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> [129]. A range of commercial TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysts were tested under comparable conditions giving a  $DeNO_x$  index between 0 and -4000 representing poor nitrate selectivity and, most importantly, meaning that the more toxic NO<sub>2</sub> was generated [129]. These data were further supported by analyses on powder and mortar samples incorporating W-doped and Nb-doped TiO<sub>2</sub>, as displayed in Figure 42b [129]. Interestingly, although undoped P-25 TiO<sub>2</sub> has been the workhorse in photocatalysis, it displayed a net negative effect owing to its high activity but low nitrate selectivity; that is, it efficiently converted NO to NO<sub>2</sub> rather than to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ions. By contrast, both W- and Nb-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> showed a higher tendency towards NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and thus are better suited as remediation photocatalysts, whether in powdered form or embedded in mortars.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 59 of 99



**Figure 42.** (a)  $deNO_x$  index measured using W-doped  $TiO_2$  under broad band radiation simulating sunlight; and (b)  $deNO_x$  data on powder and mortar samples containing W-and Nb-doped  $TiO_2$  (broad band and visible light exposure). Reproduced with permission from Macphee and Folli [129]. Copyright 2016 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453091259877).

Continuing their interesting studies on photocatalytic concrete, in their most recent article, the Macphee group [132] examined the effect of photocatalyst placement as regards photocatalyst efficiencies in concrete technology, and pointed out that even though the technology represents a well-established concept and notwithstanding the significant opportunities for air quality improve-ments to be derived from the considerable concrete surfaces exposed to the atmosphere, especially in cities highly polluted by vehicle exhaust and industrial emissions, photocatalytic concretes have so far remained in the investigative sphere, rather than in the mainstream of applications. As with any commercial new technology, the likely barriers for widespread implementation may well be cost effectiveness that might emanate from the photocatalyst impact and the challenges in measuring directly what the impact of this new concrete technology may actually be on air quality. The challenges are indeed very complex. Accordingly, the authors [132] placed photocatalytic efficiencies into context by comparing performances of conventional photo-catalyst dispersions in surface mortar coatings vis-à-vis photocatalysts supported on surface-exposed aggregates as well as on the nature and impact of catalyst binding to aggregate supports. However, as we discuss below, the efficiencies in real-world

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 60 of 99

environmental applications differ significantly from the efficiencies experienced in a laboratory setting where small photo-reactors have been used to measure the efficacies of various TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalyst concrete specimens indoor, wherein experimental conditions can be controlled in contrast to outdoor environmental conditions, which are not only widely different, but are also uncontrollable conditions that one experiences in the real world. Nonetheless, their findings in photocatalyst placement as regards efficacies of photocatalytic concrete are worth noting [132].

In treating  $NO_x$  gases by  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic substrates, the currently accepted sequence is represented by Reaction (93); the greater is the degree of conversion of NO and  $NO_2$  to nitrates, the greater is the catalytic activity of the substrates.

$$NO \rightarrow HNO_2 \rightarrow NO_2 \rightarrow NO_3^- \tag{93}$$

Although this oxidation sequence is thought to be the preferred reaction with respect to air quality, as claimed by the authors [132], a far better process to improve air quality would be the reduction of  $NO_x$  back to  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  as can be achieved by selective catalytic reduction (SCR) and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR) technologies (see above). Regardless, in  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic methods, both oxidative entities (valence band holes) and reductive entities (conduction band electrons) are generated upon sunlight UV activation of the  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst, so that the oxidation sequence (Reaction (93)) may also lead to intermediates—for example, ozone and peroxyacyl nitrates—in addition to those in the sequence (Reactions (94)–(96)) produced in surface processes in the  $NO_2$  production regime, and those produced in the sequence (Reactions (97)–(100)) in surface processes in the  $NO_2$  production regime when ozone is present [133], all of which could be released into the atmospheric environment not forgetting that  $NO_2$  is nearly three times more toxic than  $NO_2$ .

$$2 \text{ NO}_{2(\text{ads})} \leftarrow \rightarrow \text{NO}_{3}^{-}_{(\text{ads})} + \text{NO}^{+}_{(\text{ads})}$$

$$\tag{94}$$

$$NO^{+}_{(ads)} + O^{2-}_{(ads)} \leftarrow \rightarrow NO_{2}^{-}_{(ads)}$$
 (95)

$$NO_{2}^{-}_{(ads)} + NO_{2(ads)} \leftarrow \rightarrow NO_{3}^{-}_{(ads)} + NO_{(gas)}$$
 (96)

$$TiO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow O-TiO_2 + O_2 \tag{97}$$

$$NO_{2(ads)} + O-TiO_2 \rightarrow NO_3 - TiO_2$$
(98)

$$NO_{3(ads)} + NO_{2(g)} \to N_2O_{5(ads)}$$
 (99)

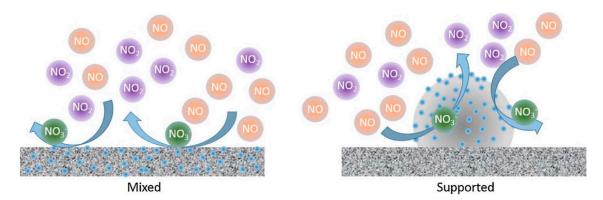
$$N_2O_{5(ads)} \to N_2O_{5(g)}$$
 (100)

Notwithstanding the above sequences, accumulation of  $NO_3^-$  on catalytic surfaces must be managed since adsorbed  $NO_3^-$  ions block catalytic sites from further  $NO/NO_2$  adsorption—thus, affecting catalytic activity—as the nitrates back react to form  $NO_2$  thereby causing nitrate selectivity to be diminished. This calls attention to the notion that reNOxification may be an important event in deNOxification processes. Accordingly,  $NO_3^-$  must be removed periodically by washings [132] at least on a weekly basis for certain infrastructures (tunnels, noise barriers, and buildings, among others) but especially for road tunnels where rain has no impact; this maintenance would carry increased costs. Moreover, where rain is sparse in the summer months as often occurs in Southern Italy and California (USA), such periodic washings may well be necessary. In addition, in conventional photo-catalytic concretes, nitrate washings via condensed atmospheric moisture represents but a mild risk from acidification of the cement (carbonated at the near surface) which may influence leaching-induced damage over time [132].

In their earlier articles [129,131], Macphee's group addressed various factors that limit photocatalytic efficiencies in cement-based systems in which the metal-oxide photocatalyst was incorporated in the mortar/concrete. They have now proposed to separate the chemistry taking place on the photocatalyst surface from the chemistry occurring on the cementitious support, so as to

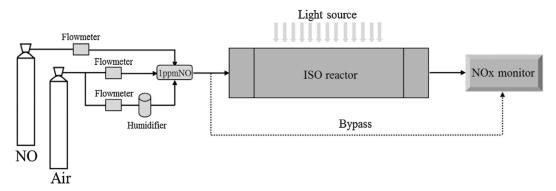
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 61 of 99

enhance photocatalytic efficiency by depositing the photocatalyst on the surface of the cementitious aggregate (Figure 43) [132]; that would require some sort of binder which unfortunately would also add to the complexity of the events as the binder may not only photodegrade but may also bring about changes to the electronic structure of the photocatalyst [128].



**Figure 43.** Conventional mortar/concrete with the photocatalyst embedded within the aggregate (mixed), and aggregate-supported configuration of the photocatalyst (blue) applications in proposed concrete technology whereby the photocatalyst is supported on sort of binder that bonds both the photocatalyst and the cementitious support. Reproduced with permission from Yang et al. [132]. Copyright 2018 by The Authors (open access license).

The aggregate used to support the prepared  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst was quartz sand (1–2 mm diameter) that was subsequently treated in aqueous solution of  $Ca(OH)_2$  followed by carbonation with  $CO_2$  (aggregates denoted QST) [132]. The aggregates were placed in the flow-through reactor displayed in Figure 44 (monolayer; area,  $5 \times 10^{-3}$  m²), after which they were irradiated with a 500-W Xe-lamp solar illuminator (photon flux at the aggregates, 3.05  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>); other conditions were: 1 ppm NO gas in synthetic air; relative humidity, 40%; temperature, 25 °C; volumetric flow rate,  $5 \times 10^{-5}$  m³ s<sup>-1</sup> through the reactor.

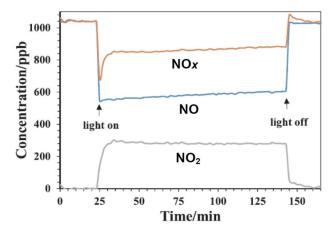


**Figure 44.** Schematic illustration of photoreactor used in testing the photocatalytic degradation of  $NO_x$  gases. Reproduced with permission from Yang et al. [132]. Copyright 2018 by The Authors (open access license).

Three stages were identified by the authors in the process of converting NO to nitrate: (i) stabilization of NO concentrations on the QST specimens in the dark for achieving an adsorption/desorption equilibrium; (ii) the photocatalytic conversion of NO under illumination; and (iii) recovery of NO concentrations after illumination was terminated [132]. Results showed that the concentration of NO decreased rapidly on illumination, remaining nearly constant for a while, whereas the concentration of NO<sub>2</sub> increased significantly during this time; stopping the illumination caused the NO<sub>2</sub> concentration to go back to zero (Figure 45). The photonic efficiency  $\xi_{NO}$  increased initially with

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 62 of 99

increasing  $TiO_2$  mass fractions but became steady around 0.76%. Concomitantly, the  $\xi_{NOx}$  and nitrate selectivity (S%) increased with increasing mass fraction of  $TiO_2$ , which led to a corresponding decrease of the rate of production of  $NO_2$ . Compared with the  $NO_x$  removal results for pure  $TiO_2$ , the estimated  $\xi_{NO}$  for the QST specimens was ca. 0.6%, while nitrate selectivity was ca. 40%; the supported  $TiO_2$  particles presented higher photonic efficiency for NO removal, but lower nitrate selectivity owing to reduced  $NO_2$  removal efficiency.



**Figure 45.** Concentration profiles for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> (NO + NO<sub>2</sub>) during the photocatalytic oxidation of NO on TiO<sub>2</sub> hydrosol (0.1 g) photocatalysts. Reproduced with permission from Yang et al. [132]. Copyright 2018 by the authors (open access license).

Clearly, the photocatalytic performance depended on the  $TiO_2$  loading with the activity increasing with  $TiO_2$  content up to ca. 0.76%, while nitrate selectivity increased across the range of  $TiO_2$  loading used, and was strongly conditioned by the negative influence of Ti-O-Si bonds on selectivity and the effect of dilution as  $TiO_2$  loading was increased. Washing to remove weakly bonded  $TiO_2$  led to a decrease of the photocatalytic activity  $\xi_{NO}$  by about 30%, even though nearly half of the  $TiO_2$  had been lost (only 0.34% remaining); however, selectivity was not significantly affected [132]. While such a low photocatalytic activity could be explained, in part, by fast charge carrier recombination and charge carrier trapping dynamics within intra-bandgap defect states in  $TiO_2$  photocatalytic substrates, mechanical loss of titania particulates from the support, coupled with the observed activity under controlled indoor experimental conditions (small flow-through reactor), as reported by the authors [132], do not bode well to convince implementation of the photocatalytic concrete technology to outdoor real-world environments where, as noted earlier, the conditions are different and uncontrollable.

The results of the few studies reported herein with regard to the extent of removal of  $NO_x$  gases (NO and  $NO_2$ ) are summarized in Table 7 [25,97,121,122,124–126,128,132,134] for indoor laboratory experiments carried out with small bed flow-through reactors employing a variety of different conditions from one study to the next. Various standardization protocols have been proposed in the last few years that have led to significant variation in the results—as should have been expected.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 63 of 99

<b>Table 7.</b> Percent removal of $NO_x$ gases carried out with $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic protocols in an
indoor laboratory setting using small flow-through reactors under a variety of conditions.

Study	Gas	$TiO_2$ -Based Photocatalytic Removal of $NO_x$ Gases	Year Study Was Carried Out	Refs
1	$NO_x$	60–90%	1994	[97]
2	2 NO	52–88%	2000	[122]
_		45–90%		
3	$NO_x$	88–90%	2009, 2011	[121,124]
4	NO	25%	2011	[125]
5	$NO_x$	50%	2012	[126]
6	$NO_x$	40–60%	2017	[128]
7	$NO_x$	35%; 66%	2016	[25]
8	NO	44%	2018	[132]
8	$NO_x$	16%	2018	[132]
9	NO	80%	2006	[134]

#### 5.2. DeNOxing the OUTDOOR Environment with TiO<sub>2</sub> Photocatalytic Cementitious Materials

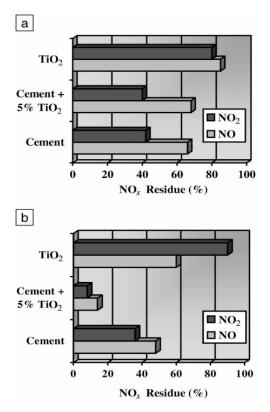
As shown above, many studies have been reported, albeit not all have been cited herein, on the photocatalytic abatement of  $NO_x$  in a laboratory setting wherein experimental conditions could be controlled. Relatively speaking, however, only a few field trials have been conducted outdoors in open air environment under real-world conditions; as we have noted, the conditions are not only different but, more importantly, they also cannot be controlled. As an example of the latter, some reduction of  $NO_x$  levels was achieved at the laboratory scale and in outdoor field experiments in Antwerp (Belgium) where a surface of ca. 10,000 m<sup>2</sup> was covered with photocatalytic pavement blocks—researchers that did the study were unable to conclude the extent to which  $NO_x$  was reduced because the measurement period was too short [135]. Additionally, an experiment to test the efficacy of photocatalytic  $TiO_2$ -mortar panels to degrade  $NO_x$  in a setting that involved artificial canyon streets showed NO<sub> $\chi$ </sub> concentrations to be reduced by as much as 37–82% depending on the conditions [136]. Likewise, a study carried out in 2006 in Bergamo (Italy) over a four-week period in a segment of a local street covered with photocatalytic paving stones showed a 30–40% reduction in the  $NO_x$  concentration compared to a similar section left untreated [137]; elsewhere, NO<sub>x</sub> reduction levels of 20 to 50% have been quoted that depended on weather and traffic conditions [138]. A study done in the city of Segrate (Italy) [137] where a concrete road segment (7000 m<sup>2</sup>) was constructed using a thin-layer of a photocatalytic mortar was said to display a 57%  $NO_x$  abatement level, while a similar study in an industrial section near the town of Calusco (Italy) reported a NO $_x$  abatement level of 45% for an 8000 m<sup>2</sup> pavement built with photocatalytic concrete blocks. By contrast, field studies carried out in an artificial model street canyon in Petosino, Italy [15] and in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels (Belgium) [14] reported photocatalytic reductions of  $NO_x$  well below measurement precision errors (1-2%). An "indoor" field study of the Umberto I Tunnel (Rome), for which the walls were coated with a photocatalytic paint and a new UV-Visible lighting system installed, showed more than 20% reduction of  $NO_x$  [138]. The latter two field studies [14,138] are discussed in some detail below.

Clearly, the many discrepancies in  $NO_x$  reduction levels when using photocatalytic paints, photocatalytic paving bricks, or photocatalytic mortar/concrete on streets, highways, or roadside noise barriers: (i) call attention to highly differing prevailing atmospheric conditions in field experiments; (ii) call into question how these field experiments were carried out; and (iii) call into question how the empirical results were interpreted. For that reason, we now describe the various attempts carried out using  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic substrates/aggregates in a few countries and discuss their findings with an emphasis on three major undertakings funded wholly or in part by the European Union: the PICADA Project (2002–2006); the Life<sup>+</sup>-funded Project PhotoPAQ (2010–2014); and the LIFE MINOX-STREET Project (2014–2018).

One of the first applications of photocatalytic cement-based materials for self-cleaning purposes was Richard Meier's *Dives in Misericordia* Church project in Rome where Italcementi served as the principal technical sponsor, analyzed the concrete mix (Figure 46) [139], and provided continuous

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 64 of 99

supervision during the construction period (1999–2001). The church was erected with three huge, totally white sails made of precast photocatalytic concrete blocks (Figure 47) that would ensure unparalleled and time-enduring white color to the built elements thanks to the self-cleaning properties of the final TX-Active<sup>®</sup> surfaces [140,141]. The photocatalytic cement-based product used was expected to maintain its *aesthetic characteristics unchanged over time, especially the color, even in the presence of aggressive urban environments*. Laboratory pilot-scale tests demonstrated that  $NO_x$  abatement with photocatalytic cement-based products was impacted by temperature, relative humidity, contact time of  $NO_x$  with the surface (flow velocity, height of the air flow above the sample, among others); it was also noted that reduction efficiency increased with longer contact times (larger surfaces, lower velocities, and higher turbulence/mixing), higher temperatures and lower relative humidity—however, in real situations, conditions such as high temperatures, no wind and no rain present the largest risk of ozone formation [142].



**Figure 46.** Laboratory tests of the anatase TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalytic cement-based products used in the precast concrete panels in the sails of the *Dives in Misericordia* Church (Rome): (a) under dark conditions; and (b) under UV irradiation for 7 h. Note the increased reduction of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> under UV irradiation. Reproduced with permission from Cassar [139]. Copyright 2004 by the Materials Research Society (License No.: 4453250907572).

Guerrini and Corazza [142] claimed that a building element containing cement to which  $TiO_2$  had been added was capable of maintaining its aesthetic appearance unaltered in time (see also [121]), thus contributing to reduce the dirtiness of surfaces exposed to specific polluted environments. A look at the photographs illustrated in Figure 48, however, shows that the long-term effectiveness of anatase  $TiO_2$  photocatalytic cement-based external walls of the church failed the test of time.

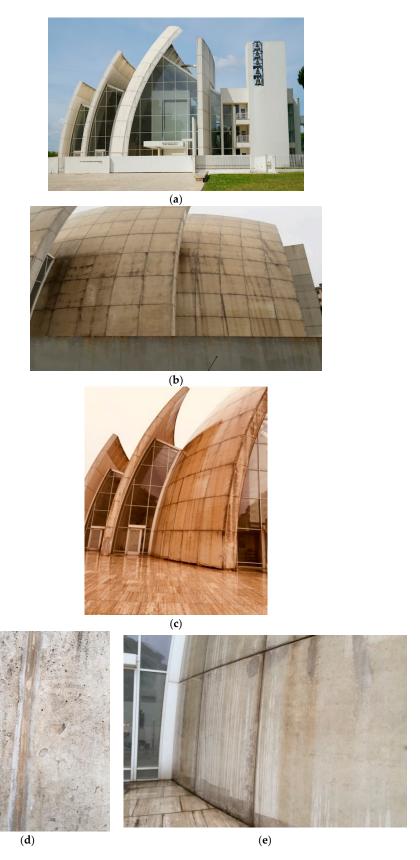
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 65 of 99



**Figure 47.** *Dives in Misericordia* Church, Rome, constructed of TiO<sub>2</sub> self-cleaning and depolluting TX Active cement (inaugurated in 2003). Reproduced from https://es.i-nova.net/content?articleId=96804 or https://www.archdaily.com/20105/church-of-2000-richard-meier.

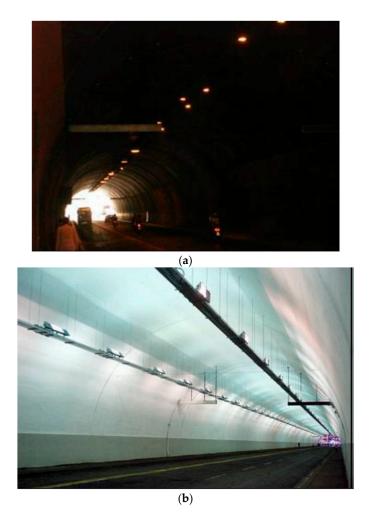
Another important sponsorship of the CTG-Italcementi Group was the renovation of the Umberto I Tunnel located in the center of Rome (dimensions: length, 347.7 m; width, 17 m; height: 8.5 m) for which renovation, carried out in the Summer of 2007, was deemed necessary because, among others, of the griminess of the *indoor vault* that was coated with an oily thickness of smog (Figure 49a) [123]. After a thorough clean-up, the tunnel walls were coated with a photocatalytic cement-based paint, with the gray paint applied on both sides of the tunnel (up to 1.80 m height from the road surface) and with a white paint for the remaining surface (total surface, 9000 m<sup>2</sup>)—it is not clear, however, what the source of the paints was (Cimax Ecosystem Paint by Calci Idrate Marcellina srl, a photovoltaic product patented by Italcementi [123], or Airlite paint, as claimed by Ref. [143]). Pollution and weather conditions were expected to be less variable in the *indoor vault* of the tunnel than in a typical outdoor environment, thus the researchers thought would facilitate the evaluation of the photocatalytic depolluting action of the photocatalytic grey and white paints with a reduced number of parameters and making the interpretation of the data less complex. During the first campaign of July 2007, the extent of  $NO_x$  abatement was determined to be 20–25% in the center of the tunnel, whereas in the second campaign of September–October 2007, the  $NO_x$  abatement level was estimated at 51–64% based on a statistical approach [138]. Regardless, Figure 49b [123] displays a photograph of the renovated tunnel before inauguration day of 9 September 2007, while the photographs in Figure 50 show the characteristics of the Umberto I Tunnel in Rome nearly 11 years after the renovation. Evidently, the long-term effectiveness of the photocatalytic product is also an issue here, not to mention the degradation (blisters) of the painted cementitious walls.

Catalysts **2018**, 8, 553



**Figure 48.** (a) Google Earth photograph of the *Dives in Misericordia* Church in Rome, Italy (unloaded Spring of 2017); and (b–e) photographs of the *Dives in Misericordia* Church taken on 24 February 2018 (Copyright by N. Serpone). Note the breaking-up of the cementitious layer on the outside sails.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 67 of 99



**Figure 49.** (a) Conditions of the Umberto I tunnel in Rome (Italy) before the 2007 renovation; and (b) tunnel after renovation but before inauguration day of 9 September 2007. Reproduced from Guerrini and Peccati [123].

As the adsorbed nitrates ( $NO_3^-$ ) formed subsequent to the oxidative conversion of the  $NO_x$  gases on the surface of the photocatalytic cement-based paints cannot be washed off from the tunnel's *indoor walls*, a problem arises with regard to the chemistry that occurs on the walls as accumulation of adsorbed  $NO_3^-$  on the catalytic surfaces block the catalytic sites from further  $NO/NO_2$  adsorption—thus, not only is the catalytic activity of the photocatalytic paint affected, but also the  $NO_3^-$  may be reduced catalytically back to  $NO_2$ . In other words, *reNOxification* is likely to occur subsequent to the *deNOxification* process, unless the adsorbed nitrates are removed regularly by washings [132], not possible by natural means in a tunnel configuration unless done manually and periodically by appropriate maintenance of the infrastructure (best done on a weekly basis, also because the lamps will be covered with dirt and dust from the traffic (see, e.g., Figure 57), thereby diminishing the UV irradiance of the lamps—compare Figures 49 and 50).

The principal goal of the European funded PICADA project (Photocatalytic Innovative Coverings Applications for Depollution Assessment) [134] was the development of a range of innovative materials that could easily be applied to various structures (buildings, tunnels, streets, roadside noise barriers, etc.) and that possessed despoiling and depolluting capabilities such as the TiO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor photocatalyst (in powder format) that had earlier shown excellent photocatalytic properties toward the oxidative/reductive destruction of organic contaminants in aqueous media and in air (VOCs), removal of toxic metals (Hg and Pb), recovery of precious metals (Ag, Au, Pt, Pd, and Rh) [144–148], and self-cleaning capabilities when deposited on glass and other supports

Catalysts **2018**, *8*, 553

(in colloidal format). The PICADA project involved a consortium (eight partners) that assembled both industry and research institutes from Greece, France, Italy, Denmark and Great Britain, and whose two main objectives were: (i) to develop and optimize industrial formulations of TiO<sub>2</sub> and application methodologies; and (ii) to establish local behavior models under different exposure conditions in realistic urban environments [134].





**Figure 50.** Photographs showing the status of the Umberto I Tunnel in Rome nearly 11 years after the renovation. Photographs taken 4 March 2018 at 17:00 (Copyright by N. Serpone).

Various cement-based and ready-to-use products within this project involved nano-sized  $\text{TiO}_2$  and suitable additives/binders with products to be developed with regard to desoiling and depolluting efficiencies, ease-of-use, durability, and cost effectiveness; Table 8 gives a brief description of these products.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 69 of 99

Products	Notation	Precursor Materials	Properties	Applications
Dry mix (water	B1	Sand; White ordinary Portland cement; lime; TiO <sub>2</sub> ; mineral binder	10 mm thick decorative mortar	Façade coatings; Interior applications
added on site)	B2	Filler; White ordinary Portland cement; TiO <sub>2</sub> ; mineral binder	1 mm mineral rendering; 100 $\mu$ m thick paint	Thin decorative mineral façade coating; paint; Interior applications
	C1	Siloxane binder; TiO <sub>2</sub> ; CaCO <sub>3</sub> filler	Translucent; resistant to photocatalytic effect of TiO <sub>2</sub>	Coating
Ready-to-use	C2	Siloxane binder, TiO <sub>2</sub>	Opaque coating	Paints
	C3	Acrylic binder; TiO <sub>2</sub>	Opaque coating	Paints; Indoor application
	C4	Silicate binder; TiO <sub>2</sub>	Opaque coating	Paints

**Table 8.** Preparations and properties of the range of water-based products developed within the PICADA Project.

Laboratory tests of these products toward  $NO_x$  destruction were carried out in a 0.45-m glass chamber equipped with a UV lamp 50 cm above the eight petri dishes and a fan to circulate the inlet air/ $NO_x$  mixture ( $NO_x$ , 200 ppb); the materials displayed significant performance toward destruction of  $NO_x$  (especially NO) that disappeared completely at the end of the experiments. By comparison, tests toward the destruction of  $NO_2$  were carried out in a 20 L glass chamber with one petri dish per experiment; UV lamp was located 25 cm above the dish, air/ $NO_2$  mix ( $NO_2$ , 200 ppb) was recirculated within a closed circuit; nitrite and nitrate ions were detected. Materials again performed well toward destruction of  $NO_2$  with an efficiency ca. 10 times greater than a control material without  $TiO_2$  [134].

Subsequently, three of the products (the 10-mm thick B1 mortar, the 1-mm thick B2 mineral coating, and the translucent C1 coating) were coated on a  $4\text{-m}^2$  glass surface and tested in a much larger chamber (23 °C; relative humidity, 50%) equipped with a fan to keep the air/NO $_x$  (NO $_x$ , 200 ppb) circulating; lamp was located 150 cm above the samples. Results of the latter tests showed that in all cases ca. 80% of NO was destroyed. The TiO $_2$ -treated B1 mortar was also tested in a pilot-scale three-canyon streets (dimensions: 18 m long, 2 m wide and 5 m high) near Paris; NO $_x$  gas was emitted from an engine into the test and reference canyons by a perforated pipe. The B1 mortar reduced NO $_x$  by 40--80% relative to the reference canyon without the B1 test material [134]; another report with more details is also available [149].

Gurol [150] examined the results of the PICADA project and concluded (at that time) that there were several unanswered questions that needed to be addressed in a laboratory environment with regard to reaction rates, mechanisms, reaction products, fate of reaction products, and types of pollutants; the effect of various variables that include TiO<sub>2</sub> particle size, type of TiO<sub>2</sub>, percent loading of TiO<sub>2</sub> in the mixture, thickness of the mixture required (penetration distance of reactions), temperature, humidity, and concentration of pollutants; identification and quantification of reaction products under various indoor and outdoor conditions to establish that no hazardous chemicals were released from photocatalytic reactions; determination of the useful life of the TiO<sub>2</sub>-containing material; and evaluation of the effectiveness of TiO<sub>2</sub> in a colored matrix as all buildings are not necessarily painted white. In addition, laboratory experiments ought to be conducted in a fully-controlled system that can operate under steady-state and continuous-flow conditions (as opposed to batch lab experiments) to be able to simulate realistic conditions. Furthermore, Gurol [150] recommended that a conceptual process model be developed to describe mass transport and reaction of various pollutants under various realistic scenarios for outdoor atmospheric conditions, together with evaluating the sensitivity of the model to all possible variables and atmospheric conditions. Whether these issues were considered and examined is typically not disclosed by industries, as they too often maintain that the results are proprietary.

Nonetheless, additional concerns with regard to outdoor applications remain to this day: (i) the long-term effectiveness of  $TiO_2$ -containing materials; (ii) the possible desorption of pollutants at night time; (iii) the decrease of the effectiveness of  $TiO_2$  over time if adsorbed reaction products and

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 70 of 99

chemicals are not washed off from the surface; and (iv) formation of ozone during the degradation of NO<sub>2</sub> as reported by Maggos et al. [151].

Field studies undertaken in 2005–2009 in the Netherlands by an international panel of air quality experts sought innovative solutions to improve air quality on and around motorways in densely populated bottlenecks (hot spots) along some of the Dutch motorways. To this end, two series of practical trials were conducted using four panels with different  $TiO_2$  coatings fitted to an existing noise barrier along the A1 highway at Terschuur, and on a later erected  $TiO_2$ -coated porous concrete noise barrier along the A28 motorway at Putten (Figure 51); measurements of  $NO_2$  and  $NO_x$  performed under various weather conditions at both locations showed very low conversion rates of the  $NO_x$  gases [152] that were attributed to the short contact time between air and barrier, to the relatively unfavorable meteorological conditions (wind direction and light intensity), to the high relative humidity, and to frequent low temperatures in the Netherlands. The experts concluded that improved air quality with  $TiO_2$  coatings on concrete had not been demonstrated!



**Figure 51.** Example of a  $TiO_2$ -coated concrete noise barrier erected along the A1 and A28 highways in Terschuur and Putten, the Netherlands. Reproduced from Ref. [152].

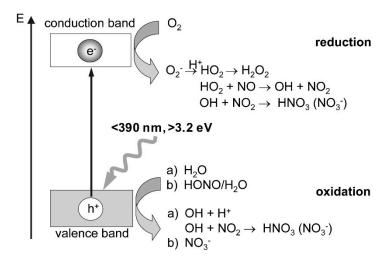
Road rehabilitation of Petersbergerstraße in Fulda (Hesse, Germany) was undertaken to investigate possible effects on the concentration of NO<sub>2</sub> emission by TiO<sub>2</sub>-coated photocatalytic paving stones installed on sidewalks (ca. 800 m) on both sides of the street [153]. Measurements were carried out at two points (Points 1 and 2) across from each other and taken in June 2010 (Point 1) and in October 2010 (Point 2) at two different heights: 10 cm and 3 m above the road surface; for comparison, similar measurements were undertaken beyond the 800-m stretch as a reference. The average traffic volume on this street amounted to about 24,000–30,000 vehicles per day; proportion of light and heavy trucks and buses was 3.2% and 2.1% and 0.2%, whereas the car share was 88%, and motorcycles 6.5%. The whole TiO<sub>2</sub>-coated surface was ca. 4500 m<sup>2</sup>, a relatively small proportion compared to the remaining road surface of ca. 15,000 m<sup>2</sup>. Relative to the reference section, the NO<sub>2</sub>-reducing effectiveness appeared somewhat greater directly above the pavement surface (at 10 cm) than at the 3 m height; at Point 2 the effectiveness was, respectively, 17% and 9%, whereas at Point 1 the effectiveness was 3.5% at 10 cm above ground while the NO<sub>2</sub> level remained virtually unchanged at 3 m above. The large

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 71 of 99

fluctuations in the individual values cast doubt as to whether the results were significant [153]. It must be noted that dirt, dust and oily layer on the sidewalks caused by the traffic and pedestrians had a non-insignificant impact on reducing the level of  $NO_x$  emitted. By contrast, Cristal Global (producer of CristalACTiV<sup>TM</sup>; anatase TiO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticulate powder or colloidal sols) carried out a trial in 2006 in which TiO<sub>2</sub> was incorporated into paving slabs laid down at either side along the length of a street (covering ca. 1200 m<sup>2</sup>) in the Borough of Camden (London, UK); a chemiluminescence analysis of  $NO_x$  showed a reduction of ca. 20% (no other details were given) [154].

A field trial conducted at a train station in Manila (Philippines) by coating a 4100-m<sup>2</sup> exterior wall with TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalytic paint (Cristal Global) showed that about 26 g of NO<sub>x</sub> per  $100 \text{ m}^2$  of painted surface was removed; it was also claimed that each painted square meter could remove 80 g of NO<sub>x</sub> per year [154,155]. In another trial that ran over a four-year period, a  $135 \text{ m}^2$  wall in London was treated with a Cristal photocatalytic paint; the company claimed a reduction of 60% of NO and 20% of NO<sub>2</sub> in the vicinity of the wall (again short in details regarding the exact physical steps taken in the trials). In addition, a depolluting 12-month trial in an indoor car park in 2007 in Paris, in which two Cristal specialist paints were used with a very active photocatalyst within the matrix of the coating, revealed (analysis of monthly nitrate accumulation) reduction levels of NO<sub>x</sub> between 53% and 99% depending on paint type and lighting levels [154]. However, another trial carried out, this time in a courtyard behind the Central St. Martin's College of Art & Design (London, UK) by Cristal Global with one of its photocatalytic coatings, showed that, subsequent to chemiluminescence monitoring of NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> for nearly two years after the application of the photocatalytic coating, NO<sub>x</sub> reductions amounted to 35–65% depending on time of year and local weather conditions [154].

With regard to processes that might take place on paint surfaces, Laufs and coworkers [156] examined the photocatalytic reactions of nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x = NO + NO_2$ ) on commercial  $TiO_2$ -doped façade paints in a flow-tube photoreactor under simulated atmospheric conditions in a laboratory setting. Both NO and  $NO_2$  were rapidly converted photocatalytically, albeit only on the photocatalytic paints but not on non-catalytic reference paints. Nitrous acid (HONO) was formed in the dark on all paints examined; however, HONO decomposed efficiently under irradiation only on photocatalytic samples, so that photocatalytic paint surfaces did not represent a daytime source of HONO, contrary to pure  $TiO_2$  surfaces. Formation of adsorbed nitric acid/nitrate anion ( $HNO_3/NO_3^-$ ) occurred with near unity yield. The mechanism proposed by Laufs et al. for the photocatalytic reactions of NO,  $NO_2$ , and HONO carried out on photocatalytic paint surfaces in a laboratory setting is displayed in Figure 52 [156].



**Figure 52.** Postulated mechanism for the photocatalytic reactions of NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and HONO on photoactive paint surfaces. Reproduced with permission from Laufs et al. [156]. Copyright 2010 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453150462958).

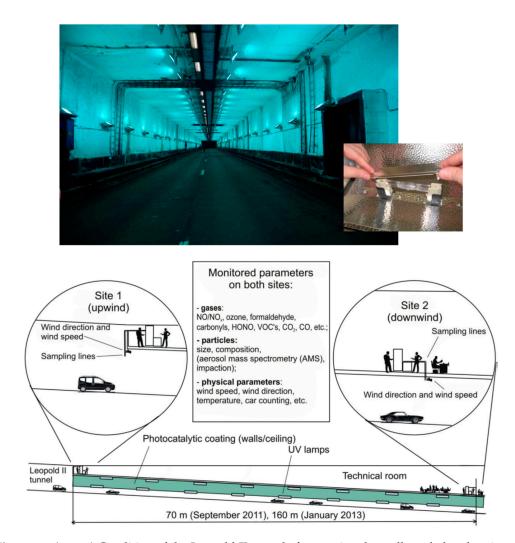
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 72 of 99

A full-scale outdoor field demonstration of air purifying pavement in Hengelo (The Netherlands) was carried out by Ballari and Brouwers [157] on the full width of a street surfaced with a concrete pavement containing C-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> (Kronos International; 4% w/w TiO<sub>2</sub> water suspension; 50 L of suspension covered a 750 m<sup>2</sup> surface; TiO<sub>2</sub> loading was 2.67 g m<sup>-2</sup>) sprayed over a length of 150 m; for comparison, another part of the street (ca. 100 m) was paved with normal paving blocks; outdoor monitoring was done during 26 days over a period of more than a year. Prior and during the field measurements, the used blocks were examined simultaneously in a laboratory setting (small flow-through reactor) to assess performance. The first coating applied May 2010 gave good results in the laboratory setting (7.7% of NO and 6.9% of NO<sub>x</sub> under visible light illumination) and in the field.  $NO_x$  levels were sampled at different heights: 5 cm (near the active surface), 30 cm (car exhaust height) and 1.5 m (the breathing zone) to assess the extent of deNOxing as a function of distance from the active surface. Unfortunately, the TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalytic coating vanished after the blocks were exposed outdoors for 2.5 months due to normal wear, to vehicular traffic, to weather, and/or else due to solid dust and dirt deposits on the surface. A second coating was subsequently applied to the surfaced road in September 2010; after being exposed for 1.5 months to the street environment, the photocatalytic performance returned to values of the first coating (laboratory testing). On average, the extent of  $NO_x$  converted (to nitrates) outdoors determined by the chemiluminescence technique was 19.2  $\pm$ 17.8% (daily readings) and  $28.3 \pm 20.0\%$  (afternoon readings)—note the high fluctuations in the samplings, not typically reported by many researchers; under ideal weather conditions (high radiation; low relative humidity) the decrease of  $NO_x$  was 45% [157].

We have seen thus far that although  $NO_x$  levels can be reduced effectively with  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic surfaces in an indoor laboratory setting, significant variable results have been more the rule than the exception with regard to  $NO_x$  reduction levels in an outdoor urban setting. For instance,  $NO_x$  reduction levels of 40–80% [134,136,149], 26–66% [137], and ca. 19% [157] have been reported in various outdoor field trials; however, as we have seen in the field trial in Putten (The Netherlands) [152], the measured  $NO_x$  reductions were at or well below detection limits. Such variations are likely the result: (i) of limited contact between the pollutant  $NO_x$  and the photo-catalytic surface; (ii) of variable features of field sites; (iii) of prevailing local atmospheric conditions (wind velocity, wind direction, relative humidity, light intensity, etc.); (iv) of the time of measurements; and (v) of the nature and source of  $TiO_2$  photocatalytic products and their associated reactivity upon photo-activation.

Attempts to reduce  $NO_x$  levels in an external "indoor" environment such as a road tunnel, as was the case with the Umberto I tunnel in Rome [123,138], were expected to bring about certain benefits: reduced health issues of pedestrians that use the tunnel, no need for a ventilation system, and decrease of the contribution of pollutants to the surrounding areas. To ascertain the benefits of photocatalysis toward  $NO_x$  reductions in such indoor infrastructures and as part of field studies within the PhotoPAQ program, Gallus and coworkers [14] undertook an extensive field study of the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels (2011–2013) where photocatalytic cementitious coating materials (first campaign; Italcementi's TX-Active<sup>®</sup> Skim Coat) were applied on the side walls and ceiling of a test section (73 m long) of one tube of the Leopold II tunnel (Figure 53) [158], followed by a monitoring campaign and later by a third campaign in which the same section was extended to 160 m and covered by a novel photocatalytically more active mortar (Italcementi's TX-Active Skim Coat Boosted) [14]. Installed UV lighting (wavelength range, 315–420 nm) had an average irradiance on the active surfaces of  $0.6 \pm 0.3$  W m<sup>-2</sup> (TX-Active; second campaign) and  $1.6 \pm 0.8$  W m<sup>-2</sup> (TX-Active Boosted; third campaign).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 73 of 99



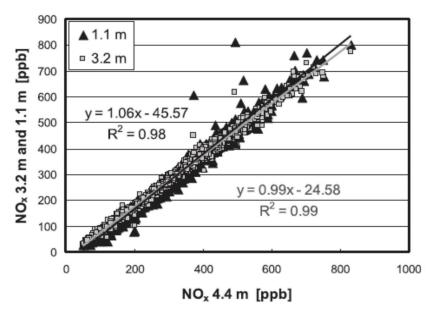
**Figure 53.** (**upper**) Condition of the Leopold II tunnel after coating the walls and also showing the lighting system; and (**lower**) schematic representation of the test sites in the Leopold II tunnel during the PhotoPAQ field trials. Reproduced with permission from Boonen et al. [158]. Copyright 2015 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453110422490).

Most interesting in the field trial of Gallus et al. [14] was the highly recommendable experimental approach used to assess the level of photocatalytic reduction of  $NO_x$  gases inside the tunnel based on the realization that changes in atmospheric compositions, traffic flow, and dilution (i.e., different wind speeds) occur inside the road tunnel. Consequently, the authors monitored  $NO_x$  concentrations and normalized them to the photocatalytically inert tracer  $CO_2$  gas that was emitted by the vehicular traffic at the same time as the  $NO_x$  (and others) to yield  $NO_x/CO_2$  concentration ratios; the instruments used throughout the campaigns had typical detection limits of 1–2 ppb, precisions of ~ 1% and accuracies of ~ 7% and ~ 10% for NO and  $NO_2$ , respectively;  $CO_2$  levels were measured by a nondispersive infrared absorption technique: detection limit, 2 ppm; precision, 1%; accuracy, 7%.

The  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratios so obtained from the slopes of plots of  $NO_x$  against  $CO_2$  were independent of the absolute pollution level and thus of the emissions from the vehicular source and variable dilution inside the tunnel. Comparison of such slopes obtained in a control setting (dark conditions or otherwise under light illumination but without the  $TiO_2$  photocatalyst) relative to a setting in which the slopes of  $NO_x$  versus  $CO_2$  plots obtained under light illumination should show significant variations if  $NO_x$  were photocatalytically converted (to nitrates and others, such as HONO). Moreover, changes in the  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratio—e.g., between upwind and downwind of the active section—could then be attributed to a photocatalytic remediation of the pollutants. The demonstration of  $NO_x$  levels at different heights

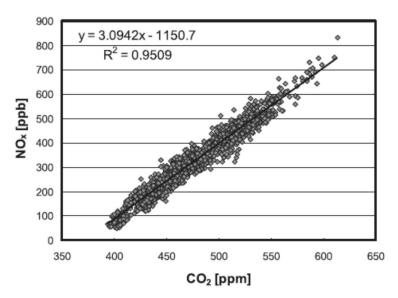
Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 74 of 99

within the tunnel were also relevant in their approach; in this regard, Figure 54 shows  $NO_x$  levels at Site 2 (under normal traffic conditions, only air at this site was in contact with the photocatalytic surfaces) were sampled at 1.1 m and 3.2 m above the street level and then plotted against the corresponding data at the tunnel ceiling (4.4 m above the street level) [14]. No significant gradients were observed at Site 2 under normal driving conditions with similar concentrations at the different heights above the street (note the slopes of the lines are nearly unity for data at the two heights).



**Figure 54.** Plot of  $NO_x$  concentration (10-min averages) monitored at 1.1 m and 3.2 m above the ground surface against the corresponding data at the tunnel ceiling (4.4 m); data recorded at Site 2 (downwind; see Figure 53 (lower)) during the third campaign (160 m section). Reproduced with permission from Gallus et al. [14]. Copyright 2014 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453111244188).

Plotting the  $NO_x$  data from the downwind Site 2 of the third campaign against  $CO_2$  data yielded a slope that gave a  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratio of (3.09  $\pm$  0.04)  $\times$  10<sup>-3</sup> (Figure 55). More comprehensive results obtained under various conditions are summarized in Table 9 [14].



**Figure 55.** Plot of  $NO_x$  against  $CO_2$  data (10-min averages) at Site 2 during the third campaign. Reproduced with permission from Gallus et al. [14]. Copyright 2014 by Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453111244188).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 75 of 99

**Table 9.** Average  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratios obtained from experimental results in the photocatalytic remediation of  $NO_x$  in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels; standard errors represent  $2\sigma^{**}$ .

Average $NO_x/CO_2$ Ratios from Site 1 and Site 2 in the Second and Third Campaigns with Photocatalytically-Active Surfaces and with Lights ON					
Campaign	Photocatalytic Material (TiO <sub>2</sub> )	Site 1—upwind ( $\times 10^{-3}$ )	Site 2—downwind ( $\times 10^{-3}$ )		
Second; 09/2011	TX-Active	$3.03 \pm 0.06$	$3.14 \pm 0.07$		
Third; 01/2013	TX-Active Boosted	$3.18 \pm 0.08$	$3.10 \pm 0.05$		
Average NO <sub>x</sub> /CO <sub>2</sub> Ratios for High and Low Wind Speeds with Lights ON in the Third Campaign					
Wind speed		Site 1—upwind (×10 <sup>-3</sup> )	Site 2—downwind ( $\times 10^{-3}$ )		
Low	$< 2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$	$3.24 \pm 0.13$	$3.23 \pm 0.12$		
High	>2 m s <sup>-1</sup>	$2.93 \pm 0.20$	$2.95 \pm 0.10$		
Average NO <sub>x</sub> /CO <sub>2</sub> Ratios at Downwind Site 2 with Lights ON or OFF in the Third Campaign					
Data used		Lights OFF	Lights ON		
All		$3.09 \pm 0.06$	$3.10 \pm 0.05$		
Low wind speed	$< 2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$	$3.25 \pm 0.10$	$3.23 \pm 0.12$		
High wind speed	>2 m s <sup>-1</sup>	$2.99 \pm 0.11$	$2.95 \pm 0.10$		

<sup>\*\*</sup> Adapted from Gallus et al. [14]. Copyright Elsevier Ltd. (License No.: 4453120115447).

Comparison of all upwind (Site 1) and downwind (Site 2) data from the second campaign showed a minor formation of  $NO_x$  (70 m test section; TX-Active used), whereas a small reduction was inferred at Site 2 from the third campaign (160-m section; TX-Active Boosted used) in qualitative accord with laboratory experiments on sample plates exposed to tunnel air. In the latter experiments, the authors [14] observed photocatalytic formation of  $NO_x$  on dirty tunnel samples when the TX-Active material was used (second campaign), whereas only a very small reduction in  $NO_x$  was measured on sample plates exposed to tunnel air when TX-Active Boosted was used. An examination of the combined errors of the  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratios together with the precision of the duplicate instruments used ( $\pm 2\%$  for  $NO_x$ ) (see Table 9) led the authors to deduce that the observed differences in results from the second and third tunnel campaigns were insignificant.

To substantiate whether there was a potentially small photocatalytic reduction of  $NO_x$  from the upwind/downwind data from the third campaign, the authors [14] further examined the influence of reaction time on the photocatalytic  $NO_x$  remediation in the tunnel, in which a greater photocatalytic reduction was expected at lower wind speeds because of longer reaction times (residence times). However, no photocatalytic reduction of  $NO_x$  was observed on comparing upwind and downwind data for both sets of wind speeds (or reaction times), thereby precluding any (expected) increase in reduction of  $NO_x$  pollution at the lower wind speed. Comparing the  $NO_x/CO_2$  ratios obtained with lights ON (active) and lights OFF (non-active) also showed no quantifiable remediation beyond experimental uncertainty, as also observed when only low wind speed data were used for which highest reduction was expected (Table 9). Accordingly, in view of the precision errors in the data analysis, the authors concluded that the extent of photocatalytic  $NO_x$  remediation in the 160 m more active tunnel section from the third campaign was at best  $\leq 2\%$  [14].

A theoretical model showed that, in accord with the 20% NO $_x$  reduction observed in the 350 m long tunnel in Rome [123,138], a reduction upper limit of  $\leq$ 20%, would have been possible in the 160 m test section of the Leopold II tunnel conditions as relative humidity (RH, 50%), wind speed (1 m s $^{-1}$ ) and UVA light irradiance (10 W m $^{-2}$ ) were optimal, and deactivation of the tunnel's photocatalytic surfaces was disregarded. Unfortunately, deactivation of these surfaces was not insignificant under the heavily polluted tunnel conditions as demonstrated by laboratory experiments, not to mention that UVA irradiances of 0.6 and 1.6 W m $^{-2}$  were far below the targeted value above 4 W m $^{-2}$ , which was therefore a contributing factor in the deactivation phenomenon and further decreased the photocatalytic activity. Moreover, typical wind speed (ca. 3 m s $^{-1}$  during daytime) and the cold and humid (RH, 70–90%) conditions during the third campaign of January 2013 also caused a decrease of the activity of the photocatalytic material. Interestingly, another simple model calculation [14] that used uptake kinetics determined from laboratory experiments under the polluted tunnel conditions indicated an upper limit of only if such 0.4% for the photocatalytic NO $_x$  remediation, in fairly good

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 76 of 99

accord with the experimental tunnel results of <2%. Not to be neglected, photocatalytic degradation of NO led to significant formation of NO<sub>2</sub>, particularly under humid conditions, thereby lowering the expected NO<sub>x</sub> reduction even further.

Thus far, the description of some field trials carried out under a variety of experimental approaches and conditions that could not be controlled, as the trials were performed in an open air environment, have led to a large variation in results associated with the extent of  $\text{TiO}_2$ -based photocatalytic removal of  $\text{NO}_x$  gases. Accordingly, it is worth summarizing the results, which are collected in Table 10 [14,15,134,136–139,149,152–157,159,160]. Clearly, the results are all over the place.

<b>Table 10.</b> Percent removal of $NO_x$ gases in field trials carrie	ed out with TiO <sub>2</sub> -based photocatalytic
protocols in an open outdoor environment and under a variet	ty of conditions.

Field Trial	Gas	Extent of Photocatalytic Removal	Structures	Year	Ref.
1	$NO_x$	37–82%	Model street canyon	2008	[136]
2	$NO_x$	30–40%	Local street	2007	[137]
3	$NO_x$	20–50%	Street	2012	[138]
4	$NO_x$	45–57%	Street	2007	[137]
5	$NO_x$	<b>≤2</b> %	Model street canyon, Tunnel	2015, 2015	[14,15]
6	$NO_x$	> 20%	Tunnel	2012	[138]
7 (a)	NO NO <sub>2</sub>	55% 32%	Church external wall Church external wall	2004	[139]
8	$NO_x$ $NO_x$	20–25% 51–64%	Tunnel Tunnel	2012	[138]
9	$NO_x$	40-80%	Model street canyon	2006, 2008	[134,136,149]
10	$NO_x$	Not-measurable	Highways' noise barriers	2010, 2009	[152,160]
11	$NO_2$	0–17%	Sidewalks/street	2012	[153]
12	$NO_x$	20%	Street	2006	[154]
13	NO NO <sub>x</sub>	60% 20%	Building external wall Building external wall	2006, 2012	[154,155]
14	$NO_x$	53–99%	Car park	2006	[154]
15	$NO_x$	35–65%	Building external wall	2006	[154]
16	$NO_x$ $NO_x$	1–37% 8–48%	Street Street	2013	[157]
17	$NO_x$	26–66%	Real urban street canyon	2007	[137]
18	$NO_x$	25–30%	Model street canyon	2010	[159]
19	$NO_x$	40–80%	Model street canyon	2006, 2008	[136,149]
20	$NO_x$	19%	Real urban street canyon	2013	[157]
21	$NO_x$	Not-measurable	Street	2012	[153]

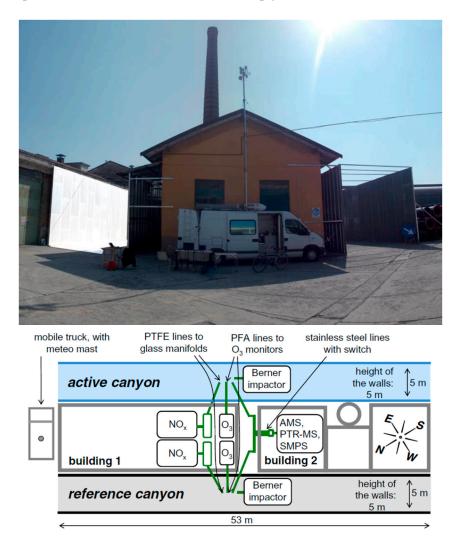
(a) Photocatalytic material (TX-Active) tested in a laboratory setting.

It has been reported time and again that photocatalysis, especially with  $TiO_2$ -based commercial products, could degrade environmental pollutants as shown, within the present context, by the removal of  $NO_x$  gases from the environment not only in a laboratory setting (Table 7), but to some extent also outdoors under environmental conditions (Table 10). Taking artificial model street canyons as examples for the removal of  $NO_x$ , we have seen that the reported extent of  $NO_x$  removal varies from 25–30% to 40–80% and 37–82%, while in a real urban street canyon values of 19% and 26–66% have been reported (Table 10). By contrast, similar  $TiO_2$ -based products have shown no effect in removing environmental  $NO_x$  gases in urban streets or on the highways' noise barriers.

All the outdoors field trials expected the  $NO_x$  to be transformed into nitrates on the photocatalytic surfaces ultimately to be desorbed when raining. However, there are also reports that other intermediate species are likely to form also such as nitrous acid (HONO) [156,161–164], which is far more toxic than the  $NO_x$  pollutants, and not least is the potential for *reNOxification* and formation of ozone from the reaction of adsorbed nitrates with reducing agents (TiO<sub>2</sub> conduction band electrons) [164,165]. For these very reasons and as part of the PhotoPAQ investigative program, Gallus and coworkers [15] structured a two-step campaign to investigate the fate of  $NO_x$  gases outdoors in two artificial model street canyons in Petosino (Italy) (see Figure 56). In the first campaign, both model canyons had their side walls covered with a photocatalytically inactive fibrous cement, while in the second campaign one of the canyons had its side walls and ground surface covered with a photocatalytic cementitious coating material (Italcementi's TX-Active Skim Coat Boosted), while

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 77 of 99

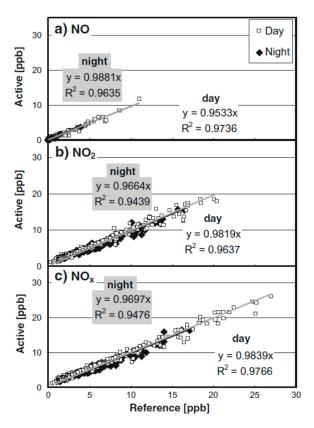
the other was used as the reference canyon; the experimental approach used was otherwise similar to the approach used to examine the fate of  $NO_x$  in the Leopold II tunnel [14]. The results of their investigations are reproduced herein to demonstrate, what we consider the best approach, their highly recommended protocol and their actual results, not simply the authors' conclusions [15].



**Figure 56.** Image and schematic of the two artificial model street (reference and active) canyons with dimensions  $5 \times 5 \times 53$  m (width  $\times$  height  $\times$  length) at an Italcementi industrial site in Petosino near Bergamo, Italy. Reproduced with permission from Gallus et al. [15]. Copyright 2015 by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg (License No.: 4453120887380).

Results from monitoring and analyzing the NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> gases (10-min averaged values) from the active canyon were plotted against the results obtained in the reference canyon (Figure 57), with the expectation that differences in the respective slopes (Table 11) between daytime data and nighttime data would reflect the photocatalytic effect independent of any artificial differences. Perusal of the slopes that are summarized in Table 11 indicates that only for the conversion of NO was there a hint of a photocatalytic effect ( $-3.5 \pm 3.3\%$ ). In addition, comparison of the daytime and nighttime results led the authors [15] to infer that less than 2% (that is,  $\leq$ 2%) of the NO<sub>x</sub> was converted photocatalytically to nitrates (Table 12).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 78 of 99



**Figure 57.** Plots of the 10 min averaged data from the active canyon against the reference canyon for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> gases during nighttime and daytime periods. Reproduced with permission from Gallus et al. [15]. Copyright 2015 by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg (License No.: 4453120887380).

**Table 11.** Slopes from the plots of daytime and nighttime results for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> gases from the active canyon versus the reference canyon; a negative value implies a photocatalytic remediation of that pollutant \*\*.

Gaseous Pollutant	Daytime Results	Nighttime Results	(Day—Night) $ imes$ 100 (% $\pm$ 2 $\sigma$ )
NO	$0.953 \pm 0.016$	$0.988 \pm 0.029$	$-3.5 \pm 3.3$
$NO_2$	$0.982 \pm 0.013$	$0.966 \pm 0.014$	$+1.6 \pm 1.9$
$NO_x$	$0.984 \pm 0.011$	$0.970 \pm 0.014$	$+1.4\pm1.8$

<sup>\*\*</sup> Reproduced with permission from Gallus et al. [15]. Copyright 2015 by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg (License No.: 4453121427505).

**Table 12.** Average concentrations of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, and NO<sub>x</sub> in both canyons for daytime (06:00–20:30) and nighttime (20:30–06:00) and relative concentration differences; negative values imply a photocatalytic effect in the active canyon \*\*.

		Concentrations (ppb $\pm$ 2 $\sigma$ )		
		NO	$NO_2$	$NO_x$
All data	$(1 - (Ref./Act.) \times 100 [\%]$	2 ± 17	$-0.7 \pm 6.1$	$-0.4 \pm 6.0$
Daytime	$(1 - (Ref./Act.) \times 100 [\%]$	$0.6\pm11.5$	$0.2 \pm 6.1$	$0.3 \pm 6.0$
Nighttime	$(1 - (Ref./Act.) \times 100 [\%]$	$23 \pm 150$	$-2.4 \pm 5.9$	$-2.0\pm5.9$

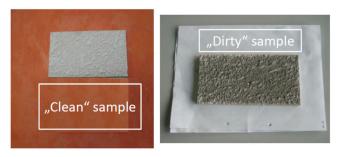
<sup>\*\*</sup> Adapted with permission from Gallus et al. [15]. Copyright 2015 by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg (License No.: 4453121427505).

The field trial carried out in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels found that the photocatalytic active surface was deactivated [14]. Accordingly, laboratory tests were undertaken to verify whether deactivation might also have occurred in the canyon trial campaign by taking samples of the active surface in the canyon (before and after) and using a flow-through reactor to examine their photocatalytic

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 79 of 99

behavior toward degradation of the gas pollutants. Results showed that no deactivation of the canyon surfaces had occurred. Consequently, the authors [15] surmised that this was due to several evident differences in the model canyon campaign versus those from the Leopold II tunnel; that is,

- 1. Much lower pollution levels exist in the canyon than in the tunnel; in the latter case, the greater pollutant level (very dirty ambient conditions–dirt/dust/grime/air pollutants) blocked the active sites (see Figure 58).
- 2. Much higher UV irradiance was available in the canyon (sunlight UV in the canyon versus an artificial UV light system in the tunnel) causing the pollutants to degrade faster.
- 3. In the tunnel case, the cementitious surfaces were allowed to cure in the dark for several days, whereas photocatalytic and non-photocatalytic surfaces in the canyons were freshly exposed to sunlight UV radiation.



**Figure 58.** Sample of a photoactive TiO<sub>2</sub>-based cementitious surface before and after one week in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels. Courtesy of Dr. Falk Mothes of the Leibnitz Institute for Tropospheric Research (TROPOS), Germany.

Even though they expected to confirm  $NO_x$  removal levels of ca. 20%, if not greater (see Table 10), as reported in earlier field trials in open atmospheric environments, the findings that there was no significant photocatalytic remediation of  $NO_x$  (and VOCs,  $O_3$ , and particulate matter)—removal level of ca. 2% or less—was somewhat enigmatic to say the least [15], albeit consistent with non-measurable  $NO_x$  reduction levels found in highways (The Netherlands) and in a real urban street (Fulda, Germany). Such minute  $NO_x$  reductions were likely due to low surface-to-volume ratios ( $S_{active}/V$ ) of the open structures; note that the  $S_{active}/V$  ratio is a very significant factor that reflects the available active surface versus the space volume occupied by gaseous pollutants, i.e., the limiting heterogeneous uptake of a species onto a solid surface [166,167], as is also the associated deposition velocity. Evidently, other factors must have played a role, and/or some differences in experimental approaches might aid in explaining such very low levels of  $NO_x$  reductions, namely:

- Although the overall geometry of the PhotoPAQ canyon model was otherwise similar to earlier model street canyons, the dimensions were different with respect to smaller model sites (e.g., 5 m wide canyon versus the earlier 2.4-m wide canyons that led to unrealistically higher  $S_{active}/V$  ratios and as such to higher  $NO_x$  reduction levels of 20–80% (Table 10) versus  $\leq$ 2%. Note that the large reduction levels of  $NO_x$  on photocatalytic  $TiO_2$  surfaces experienced in laboratory settings (Table 7) are also explained by this surface-to-volume ratio factor which is considerably greater: typically,  $167 \text{ m}^{-1}$  for a small flow-through reactor in a laboratory setting versus  $0.6 \text{ m}^{-1}$  for the model street canyon in the open environment in the industrial zone of Petosino (Italy). If one were to scale down the earlier results [134,136,149,166,167] to real urban street canyon conditions, it would result in only approximately  $5\% NO_x$  reduction.
- 2. Previous field trials considered results of monitoring the fate of  $NO_x$  pollutants during daytime hours only, contrary to other field trials where the whole diurnal data were considered.  $NO_x$  levels during nighttime were often comparable to those during daytime (higher emissions during the

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 80 of 99

day were often compensated by stronger convective vertical dilution) so that the above estimate of  $\sim 5\%$  based on daytime data was further reduced to ca. 3%, comparable to expectations typical of a main urban street [15].

- 3. The distance at which the NO<sub>x</sub> gases were sampled from the photoactive surface is another important factor. Gallus et al. [15] recommended sampling NO<sub>x</sub> at a distance of 3 m above the photoactive surface for urban network stations, contrary to earlier field trials where sampling of NO<sub>x</sub> was done but a few centimeters from the active surface (5 cm to 1.5 m [148]; 30 cm to 1 m [137]; 50 cm [166,167])—indeed, since conversion of NO<sub>x</sub> gases to nitrates requires the NO<sub>x</sub> to be adsorbed onto the photocatalytically active surface, it is obvious that close to the surface is where the greatest change in NO<sub>x</sub> concentration will be felt—this means that, as you stroll on a photocatalytic street surface, your feet will experience a healthier environment than your head.
- 4. High reductions of  $NO_x$  levels in earlier field trials [134,137,149,157,166,167] likely reflected some differences between active sites and reference sites in terms of the quantity of  $NO_x$  artificially injected into the active and reference canyons [134,136,149,166,167], whereas the field trial in the Petosino model canyon the  $NO_x$  gases were those present in the homogeneous industrial environment [15].
- 5. Where the active and reference model street canyons were distant from each other [137,157] may also have resulted in non-insignificant differences in the quantity of  $NO_x$  artificially injected and in pollution dispersion (e.g., different wind speeds and different wind direction), thus leading to non-insignificant uncertainties in the results.

With regard to the latter issue, model studies have re-evaluated the daytime results from the experimental street canyon in Bergamo and determined that the upper limit of photocatalytic  $NO_x$  remediation was more like 4–14% [160], rather than the claimed 26–66% [137], because of: (a) strong differences in the vehicle  $NO_x$  emissions at the active and reference sites with much higher vehicle fleet density at the reference site; and (b) different dispersion conditions (geometry of sites, micrometeorology). However, Gallus et al. [15] contended that, if in the model studies one were to assume a reasonable wind speed of 1 m s<sup>-1</sup> and a realistic photocatalytic deposition velocity of  $NO_x$  on the active surface of 0.3 cm s<sup>-1</sup>, the upper limit of 4% [160] would be reduced further to <2% considering diurnal averages and transport limitations and more in line with real environmental results [152,153,168]. Clearly, the above factors and discussion call attention to the necessity of some care into how the data are treated and how the data are interpreted.

Several TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalytic materials were also tested in 2015 by Pujadas and coworkers [169] of CIEMAT (Madrid, Spain) within the framework of the 2013-2018 LIFE MINO<sub>x</sub>-STREET European project. Tests were first carried out in a laboratory setting to choose the most photoactive TiO<sub>2</sub>-based material (fresh sample showed 45% reduction of NO in a flow-type reactor, dropping to 20% for a used street sample caused by traffic and ageing over a month) so designed as to be used on bituminous mixtures with which to examine the effect of reducing  $NO_x$ levels in the two-way Boulevard Paseo de la Chopera, a real urban setting in the Municipality of Alcobendas (Madrid)—conditions were: ground level wind speed,  $2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ; relative humidity, <65%; solar radiation, >400 W m<sup>-2</sup>; TiO<sub>2</sub>-based coated active area, 1000 m<sup>2</sup>; length of section, ca. 60 m. The experimental approach was similar to that used in the PhotoPAQ project in that the daytime and nighttime  $NO_x$  collected data in the median strip at two active sites (Site 2 and Site 3) and at the inactive site (Site 4) were plotted against  $NO_x$  data collected at the inactive Site 1; the plots yielded the slopes reported in Table 13 [169]. The similarities between the data collected in daytime and at nighttime during the most optimal measurement periods before and after application of the photocatalytic coating led the researchers to deduce that there was no photocatalytic reduction of NO levels, in line with observations made by others in a real urban setting (see above).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 81 of 99

**Table 13.** Slopes from correlation plots of NO data (ppb  $\pm$  1 $\sigma$ ) from three sampling sites (two active, one inactive) against inactive Site 1 for NO concentrations before and after implementation of the photocatalytic coating.

Diurnal		Nocturnal		
Sampling Site	Before Applying TiO <sub>2</sub> -Based Coating	After Applying TiO <sub>2</sub> -Based Coating	Before Applying TiO <sub>2</sub> -Based Coating	After Applying TiO <sub>2</sub> -Based Coating
2 (active)	$1.05 \pm 0.08$	$1.07 \pm 0.08$	$1.014 \pm 0.005$	$0.983 \pm 0.004$
3 (active)	$1.41 \pm 0.17$	$1.03 \pm 0.06$	$0.977 \pm 0.008$	$0.915 \pm 0.004$
4 (inactive)	$0.89 \pm 0.06$	$0.90\pm0.07$	$0.985\pm0.005$	$0.946 \pm 0.025$

A real scale examination of  $NO_x$  depollution by  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic sidewalk pavement and façade was performed by Pujadas and coworkers of CIEMAT [170] in an urban environment that resembled a model street canyon, albeit narrower, in which they also found no significant  $NO_x$  reduction during their experiments in the sidewalk model in open air, even though in a laboratory setting the extent of  $NO_x$  removal by the photocatalytic material was 65%. Nonetheless, a small ambient  $NO_x$  reduction effect was observed on the photocatalytic façade (mimicking a building brick wall), although for only a very short time and very close to the active surface (e.g., <10 cm), and then only under very specific ambient and meteorological conditions.

At a presentation of their research at a conference in Barcelona (Spain) that was performed within the MINOx-STREET project, Palacios and coworkers [171] described results on urban street experiments, as well as experiments with model sidewalks and model building façades. Two principal conclusions are worth noting from that conference:

- 1. A great difficulty was experienced in urban scenarios to establish a possible cause-effect relationship between any observed ambient  $NO_x$  reductions in the presence of photocatalytic surfaces. In road bituminous pavement (the Alcobendas experiment) and sidewalk scenarios, the  $NO_x$  removal effect of photocatalytic materials had not been unequivocally demonstrated experimentally; however, in the case of the façade scenario that effect was documented, albeit the effect was seen only at distances very close to the wall surface.
- 2. Physicochemical characteristics of heterogeneous photocatalysis, such as low quantum yield for absorption of solar radiation by  $TiO_2$ , heterogeneous molecular processes, and the high dependence on ambient conditions helped to explain the weak macroscopic effects observed in open urban air. Consequently, a low  $NO_x$  concentration reduction was only attained very close to photoactive surfaces with poor global incidence on ambient air.
- 3. The CIEMAT group [171] also investigated the  $NO_x$  depolluting effect of  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic materials in a medium-scale tunnel reactor under semi-controlled conditions using 200 ppbv of NO and compared the results with those from a real-scale outdoor tunnel (street in Alcobendas) and from a laboratory-scale reactor—Table 14 summarizes the parameters and the extent of NO removed in all three cases [171].

**Table 14.** Parameters and results of NO removal in a medium-scale tunnel reactor (UVA irradiance, >40 W m $^{-2}$ ; relative humidity, <30%; dimensions,  $0.4 \times 0.4 \times 10$  m; photoactive surface,  $0.4 \times 10$  m) compared to a real-scale tunnel and a small laboratory flow-through reactor.

Parameters	Outdoor Real-Scale Tunnel Reactor	Outdoor Medium-Scale Tunnel Reactor	Laboratory Flow-through Reactor
Deposition velocity (m s <sup>-1</sup> )	$5.25 \times 10^{-3}$	$2.05 \times 10^{-3}$	$5.25 \times 10^{-3}$
Length (m)	60	100	0.1
Air velocity (m s <sup>-1</sup> )	1	0.33	0.20
Photoactive surface (m <sup>2</sup> )	1000	4	0.005
$S_{active}/V (m^{-1})$	0.067	2.5	200
Residence time $(s^{-1})$	60	30.3	0.5
First order rate coefficient (s <sup>-1</sup> )	$3.4 \times 10^{-4}$	$5.07 \times 10^{-3}$	1.1
Average yield of NO removed (%)	~ 2	$15\pm4$	41

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 82 of 99

## 6. Concluding Remarks

One of the objectives of this review article is to provide an introduction to the basic approaches and terminology inherently and commonly used in heterogeneous photocatalysis. Relevant characteristic features of solid semiconductor/insulator photocatalysts are examined, together with some initial and subsequent events that follow the absorption of photons by these solids. The relationship(s) between traditional heterogeneous catalysis, on the one hand, and photochemistry and molecular spectroscopy, on the other hand, with heterogeneous photocatalysis have been made. The closer interconnection of photocatalysis to photochemistry is emphasized. Where similar symbols are used to mean different things, they are nonetheless fully described in the context used. The other objective is to examine closely the various attempts made to apply the photocatalytic technology—albeit briefly with regard to the published literature on environmental remediation of contaminated ecosystems—through incorporation of the extensively investigated TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalyst into various cementitious substrates (concrete, mortar, plaster, paints, etc.) applied to various infrastructures (highways, urban streets, building external walls and road tunnels, among others) and through the use of various coating materials.

With regard to the latter aspect, we have witnessed the external conditions of the *Dives in Misericordia Church* and the *Umberto I tunnel* in Rome (Italy) over a decade later from when the photoactive coatings were first applied to these structures. Evidently, deactivation of  $TiO_2$ -based photoactive surfaces may become an issue over time so that, as Gallus et al. [15] aptly noted, experiments should be carried out at the field site of interest in small scale experiments exposed to the prevailing atmospheric conditions of the site—and not in a laboratory setting miles away from the application—before giving any consideration to apply the photocatalytic technology to surfaces of large infrastructures. Only when these surfaces display high activity towards  $NO_x$  (NO and/or  $NO_2$ ) removal, in particular, and degradation of VOC pollutants, in general, and no strong deactivation of the photoactive surface occurs under the prevailing specific field conditions, should photocatalysis be advocated as a possible technology to reduce  $NO_x$  and VOC levels in open urban environments.

We have also seen that the photocatalytic technology has demonstrated significant removal of  $NO_x$  pollutants in a laboratory setting, whereas the overall results from real-scale application in an open air environment have been, to say the least, highly variable, but quite disappointing at best even under appropriate approaches in carrying out the experiments. Such deviations from a laboratory setting to a real outdoor environmental setting is due to several factors that advantage the laboratory results: (1) a small flow-through photoreactor was used in the laboratory tests against a vast open environment reactor system; (2) the photocatalytic surface used in the laboratory was a clean surface against an outdoor surface that in relatively short time is ultimately covered with dust, filth etc., thereby blocking the surface active sites where the reaction between the  $NO_x$  and the oxidizing entities at these sites takes place—while rain might wash off the nitrates, the dust, and the filth from the open outdoor, that is not the case where the indoor walls of tunnels are concerned; (3) the rate of flow of the  $NO_x$  gases could be controlled in the laboratory tests, unlike the open environment where no control of wind speed and/or its direction are possible; (4) the UV/Visible radiance could be controlled in the laboratory versus lack of control of the sunlight impinging on the photocatalytic surfaces; (5) unlike the open environment, in laboratory tests, the flow rate of the  $NO_x$  gases in the photoreactor could be controlled which, therefore, affected the deposition velocity of the  $NO_x$  onto the photocatalytic surface (i.e., a competition between horizontal flow versus vertical flow) as well as the residence time spent by the  $NO_x$  gases within the reactor; (6) the  $S_{active}$ /volume ratio in the laboratory reactor was far more advantageous than it could be in the open environment; (7) the relative humidity within the laboratory reactor could also be controlled, unlike the open environmental reactor; and (8) laboratory tests were carried out for a relatively short period (minutes to a few hours) within which the photocatalytic surface retained its integrity versus the open environment where the wished-for expectations were that the photocatalytic surfaces should remain active for months if not years and beyond.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 83 of 99

Nonetheless, despite the disadvantages experienced in the open environment, there is no reason to throw away the baby with the bath water. It suffices to carry out cost-efficiency analyses (as they may be geographically different) and compare them with other technologies available out there—for example, selective catalytic reduction (SCR) and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR) together with natural means (e.g., trees on road sides). Photocatalysis may yet be found more attractive on a cost-efficiency basis compared to other, perhaps more expensive methods if extra costs of photocatalytic surfaces associated with application to normal urban surfaces (roads, paints, roof tiles, etc.) were minimized by the industrial sector in the future, and if photocatalytic materials were applied when urban infrastructures were being renovated [15].

It cannot be overemphasized that the effective use of photocatalysts in cementitious substrates in the *deNOxification* of the environment requires serious considerations of some fundamental physical and chemical notions prior to any attempt at implementation of the TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photo-catalytic methodology, and as appropriately emphasized by Macphee and Folli [129], the following concerns are worth noting and sharing:

- 1. Photocatalysis is a surface phenomenon that is impacted by the chemistry of the immediate environment, so that the cementitious photocatalytic surface must be engineered to maximize light absorption by the photocatalytic surface and for the reactants to access the surface.
- Redox potentials of pollutants considered for elimination must match the semiconductor band edge positions (i.e., flatband potentials) of the conduction and valence bands for a successful deNOxification as the band edges are pH-dependent, especially for a metal-oxide photo-catalyst.
- 3. More fundamental research is needed toward optimizing photonic efficiencies of visible-light activation of photocatalysts if anion- and/or cation-doped photocatalysts were used, as geographical locations may be limiting the usage of photocatalytic concrete if conventional pristine TiO<sub>2</sub>-based surfaces were used.
- 4. There is a need to maximize both the dispersion of photocatalytic particles in the cementitious substrate and the photoactive surface area toward target applications and agglomeration of particles in a porous structure should be minimized as it could block access of larger pollutant molecules to the internal photoactive surface.
- 5. Oxidative removal of NO<sub>x</sub> pollutants by their conversion to nitrates occurs only if they are adsorbed on the photocatalytic surface; recall that the adsorption mode of molecules on the photoactive surface is highly pH-dependent (surface charge) and could thus affect the oxidative efficiency.
- 6. The  $deNO_x$  index that combines photonic efficiency and selectivity into one environmental impact parameter for a given photocatalytic material should be considered whenever screening candidate photocatalytic materials; for instance, if this index for a photoactive surface were negative shows that the oxidative removal of NO favors formation of the more toxic product  $NO_2$  rather than the  $NO_3^-$  species, as demonstrated for a conventional unselective  $TiO_2$  (e.g., bare P-25 titania) that exhibited a large negative  $deNO_x$  index [129], a sign that the catalytic process was ineffective. Consequently, both photocatalyst selectivity and photo-catalyst activity must be assessed to reduce emission of harmful by-products.
- 7. On the more fundamental side, the thermodynamics (energetics) are the most valuable tool in understanding and designing selective photocatalytic processes. Recall that, after the rapid e<sup>-</sup>/h<sup>+</sup> pair recombination, the next fastest process is charge carrier trapping. This calls attentions that not only is the semiconductor band edge positions relevant, but also charge transfer from traps to adsorbate molecules need to be fully appreciated in interpreting photocatalytic processes as also the engineering and design of band structures of single semiconductors or semiconductor composites.

Additionally, using a tunnel as an example of an infrastructure in need of eliminating  $NO_x$  agents, Gallus et al. [14] also expressed the notion that a reasonable photocatalytic remediation of  $NO_x$  in a

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 84 of 99

road tunnel can only be obtained under suitable/special experimental conditions, as photocatalytic remediation will not be effective where the photoactive materials are strongly deactivated under highly polluted conditions. Accordingly, photocatalytic materials should always be tested in small-scale bed-flow reactors on site using: (1) the UVA irradiance equivalent to that of the tunnel; and (2) the  $NO_x$  present in ambient air sucked from the tunnel as the reactant.

Only if  $NO_x$  were efficiently decomposed under these conditions, would larger scale applications in a road tunnel be worth considering. Regardless of the possible deactivation of photo-catalytic materials under high pollution conditions, model calculations have shown that applications of such materials are unlikely to result in significant remediation of  $NO_x$  to nitrates at low UVA irradiances and where high wind speeds and/or high relative humidity prevail. With regard to  $NO_x$  conversions in road tunnels, this calls further attention to the need for a careful characterization of tunnel conditions, for a quantification of possible deactivation of the photocatalytic materials, and for performing simple upper limit model calculations of expected  $NO_x$  reductions, together with a cost–benefit analysis well before considering application of photocatalytic materials and installation of costly UV lighting systems. These same considerations also apply to pollutant remediation in other infrastructures.

## 7. Recommendations

In practical applications of photocatalysis, conventional  $TiO_2$ -based photocatalytic surfaces have been used to oxidize  $NO_x$  to nitrate species; the latter species do not desorb spontaneously and consequently deactivate or block the surface-active centers of the photocatalyst from carrying out the next cycles. To avoid such deactivation, the nitrates (or nitric acid) should typically be washed away by rain [172]; however, the nitric acid is corrosive and could pollute the soil when its concentration at the site becomes too high. A promising way to resolve this problem, which the users of applied photocatalysis have failed to consider but known to occur in a laboratory setting since the first report by Courbon et al. [92] in 1984, would be to change the selectivity of the photocatalytic reaction so that the  $NO_x$  gases are converted back to  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  by some photoreduction pathway as reported some time ago by Anpo and coworkers [94,95], who used  $Cu^+$  ions in  $SiO_2$  or in zeolite to effect the photocatalytic reduction of  $NO_x$ . No deactivation of the active sites would occur for this photoreduction reaction since nitrogen and oxygen readily desorb from the surface [173]. The selectivity toward the photoreduction of NO could be improved greatly by reducing the hexacoordinated  $Ti^{4+}$  species ( $TiO_6$  octahedra) to tetracoordinated  $Ti^{4+}$  species ( $TiO_4$  tetrahedra) [174], as successfully achieved by depositing isolated  $TiO_4$  clusters inside cavities of zeolite-Y using ion beam implantation [174,175].

In a more recent article, Wu and van de Krol [176] proposed a novel strategy to change the photocatalytic selectivity of TiO<sub>2</sub> by creating a large and stable concentration of oxygen vacancies in TiO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles through thermal reduction in a reducing atmosphere; these oxygen vacancies were stabilized by doping the TiO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles with an electron acceptor-type dopant such as Fe<sup>3+</sup> which also greatly enhanced the activity of the photoreduction process. The authors [176] further showed that with this strategy NO was indeed photoreduced to N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> and that photooxidation of NO was largely suppressed. Moreover, photoreducing Fe<sup>3+</sup> to Fe<sup>2+</sup> provided a recombination pathway that suppressed nearly quantitatively the formation of NO2 and consequently enhanced the selectivity of the reaction for  $N_2$  formation [176]. The authors also alluded to formation of  $N_2$ and O<sub>2</sub> via two different routes. One route would see a small amount of tetrahedrally coordinated Ti formed in the Fe-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> samples, which Anpo et al. [175,177] claimed as the active site for the catalytic decomposition of NO to N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> at Ti-modified zeolites. As most Ti<sup>IV</sup> ions at the TiO<sub>2</sub> surface are fivefold-coordinated, a single oxygen vacancy created at or near the surface could lead to a fourfold-coordinated Ti<sup>4+</sup> center; however, this would require a strong reduction of the Ti–O bond length that would be possible only at very high oxygen vacancy concentrations, which the authors [177] deemed an unlikely pathway and proposed the other route that implicated oxygen vacancies acting

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 85 of 99

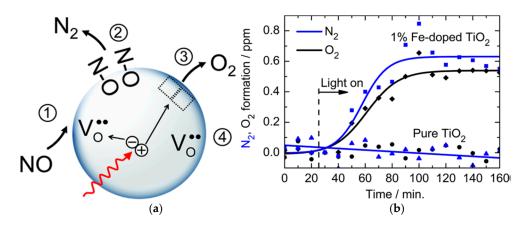
as the catalytic centers through the capture of the oxygen side of NO as illustrated in Figure 59 and summarized in Reactions (101)–(104); the associated experimental data are also displayed in Figure 59.

$$V_{\rm o}^{++}_{\rm (surf)} + 2 e^{-} + NO_{\rm (g)} \rightarrow O_{\rm surf} - N$$
 (101)

$$2 O_{surf} - N \rightarrow 2 O_{surf} + N_{2(g)}$$
 (102)

$$2 O_{\text{surf}} \rightarrow 2 V_0^{x} + O_{2(g)}$$
 (103)

$$V_0^{\ \ x} + 2h^+ \to V_0^{\ ++}$$
 (104)



**Figure 59.** (a) Cartoon illustrating the possible pathway to reduce NO to  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  gases through the involvement of oxygen vacancies; and (b) photocatalytic conversion of NO to  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  over 1% Fe-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> under irradiation with UV light; concentration of NO: 100 ppm in He. Reproduced with permission from Ref. [176]. Copyright 2012 by the American Chemical Society.

Summing Reactions (101)–(104) yields the overall Reaction (105).

$$2 V_0^{++} 2 NO_{(g)} + 4 hv \rightarrow N_{2(g)} + O_{2(g)}$$
 (105)

Although the conversion efficiency was somewhat modest (ca. 4.5% after 1050 min corresponding to a TON of  $\sim$ 2 NO molecules per O vacancy site), the Fe-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalyst showed no signs of deactivation as the NO conversion centers were not blocked by nitrate species [168], contrary to standard deNO<sub>x</sub> TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalysts that have to be washed away periodically.

In a most recent article, Cao and coworkers [178] investigated the adsorption of NO and the consequent reactions on differently treated rutile  $\text{TiO}_2(110)$  surfaces using polarization/azimuth-resolved infrared reflection absorption spectroscopy. Apparently, surface defects (e.g., oxygen vacancies,  $V_0$ ) and reconstructions on  $\text{TiO}_2(110)$  had a strong effect on the reaction pathways of NO  $\rightarrow$  N<sub>2</sub>O conversion (N<sub>2</sub>O is laughing gas). The pathway proposed involved a defect-free oxidized  $\text{TiO}_2(110)$  surface in which two NO molecules are adsorbed on adjacent surface-pentacoordinated Ti (Ti<sub>5c</sub>) sites first, which then couple to form a cis-(NO)<sub>2</sub>/Ti&Ti dimer through the N-N bond of the dimer, and then are converted to N<sub>2</sub>O species (or perhaps even to N<sub>2</sub> gas) [178].

Clearly, much fundamental research in TiO<sub>2</sub>-based photocatalysis needs to be undertaken in the optic toward applications to environmental *deNOxification*, with special attention and efforts directed at titania doped with Fe, Cr, Co and Ni dopants that may yet prove interesting [176].

As a case in point, a recent article by Kuznetsov and coworkers [70] examined possible additional specific channels of photoactivation of solid semiconductors with regard to thermo-/photo-stimulated bleaching of photoinduced Ti<sup>3+</sup> color centers in visible-light-active (VLA) photo-chromic rutile TiO<sub>2</sub>, which an optical emission spectroscopic analysis had shown to contain 99.4 at.% Ti and 0.2 at.% Al

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 86 of 99

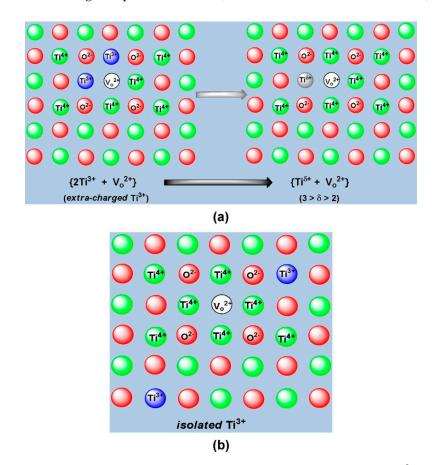
as the principal impurity, together with 0.09 at.% Fe, 0.05 at.% Sn, 0.04 at.% Nb, and 0.03 at.% Cr as minor impurities. Considering that the prime photophysical process of photostimulated bleaching of Ti<sup>3+</sup> color centers is absorption of light quanta by the Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers, the authors [70] found that no selectivity of photostimulated bleaching of a certain type of Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers could be ascertained, and that photogenerated holes captured at a set of traps were also participants in the photostimulated bleaching of these color centers. Based on current findings and earlier results, the authors hypothesized that the heat released during nonradiative electron transitions, following the prime photophysical processes of excitation and ionization of Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers, dissipates in the nearest neighborhood of the Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers and that localized nonequilibrated excitation of the phonon subsystem leads to thermal detrapping of the photoholes with different depths up to 1 eV. Subsequent recombination of free holes with trapped electrons from Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers leads to the observable photostimulated bleaching of the color centers [70]. Based on experimental evidence, the authors further argued that following absorption of vis–NIR light by the color centers, the subsequent release of thermal energy accompanying nonradiative electron transitions provides an additional specific channel to photoactivate the VLA rutile TiO<sub>2</sub>, in particular, and possibly other photocolorable metal-oxide semiconductors as well.

Following their interest of the photophysics of color centers in VLA rutile titania ceramics and titania powder resulting from the photoformation and separation of charge carriers, Kuznetsov et al. [179] noted that the action spectrum of the photoformation of Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers at very low temperatures (90 K) accorded fully with the absorption spectra of intrinsic defects that consisted of a set of individual absorption bands that they attributed to several different Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers. Analysis of the dependencies of the photoformation of separate centers on the wavelength of illumination and light exposure, which provided extraction of specific Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers, led the authors to identify Ti<sup>3+</sup>-based centers with excessive negative charge that formed at significantly high concentration upon maximal exposure of the titania specimens to Vis-light illumination:  $(2Ti^{3+} + V_0^{2+}) \leftarrow (Ti^{\delta+} + V_0^{2+})$  with  $3 > \delta > 2$ . They also showed from thermoprogrammed annealing (TPA) that the spectra of Ti<sup>3+</sup> color centers in the range 90-500 K consisted of a set of first-order peaks corresponding to traps, whose depths ranged from ~ 0.2 eV (peak at 130 K in the powder specimen) to 1.06 eV (peak at 455 K in the ceramics specimen). The highest rate of recombination of holes released to the valence band with  $Ti^{3+}$  centers—an event attributed to  $Ti^{\delta+}$  centers—provided TPA spectra that clearly manifested the existence of shallow traps. In addition, mass spectrometric experiments on the photoadsorption of molecular oxygen and photodesorption of photoadsorbed oxygen from the surface of powdered VLA titania specimens provided further evidence of the photoformation of electrons and holes in VLA TiO<sub>2</sub> under Vis-light illumination, and allowed the authors [179] to determine the kinetics of photodesorption of O2 under orange light illumination subsequent to photoadsorption of O2 stimulated by blue light excitation. Those experiments provided further proof of the occurrence of another specific channel toward the photoactivation of VLA TiO<sub>2</sub> via photoexcitation of photoinduced Ti<sup>3+</sup>

It is important to recognize that  $Ti^{3+}$ -based centers (i.e.,  $Ti^{\delta+}$  centers) appeared after many other  $Ti^{3+}$  centers had already been formed. In other words, such  $Ti^{3+}$ -based centers appeared at high density of  $Ti^{3+}$  centers (see below). Accordingly, specific properties of  $Ti^{3+}$ -related centers responsible for the (*extrinsic*) absorption bands at 1.56 eV and 1.26 eV were postulated to account for the excess negative charge characteristic of such  $Ti^{3+}$ -based centers. In line with the work of Déak and coworkers [180], the two adjacent  $Ti^{3+}$  centers located near a single oxygen vacancy forming a  $(2Ti^{3+} + V_0^{2+})$  complex (Figure 60a) were taken by Kuznetsov et al. [179] as extra charged  $Ti^{3+}$  centers when compared to isolated  $Ti^{3+}$  centers (Figure 60b). The two  $Ti^{3+}$  species in the  $(2Ti^{3+} + V_0^{2+})$  complex can, in principle, disproportionate to  $(Ti^{2+} + Ti^{4+} + V_0^{2+})$  so that, in accord with the more generally accepted view, these extra-negatively charged  $Ti^{3+}$  centers are best referred to as  $Ti^{\delta+}$  centers for which  $3 > \delta > 2$ . Clearly, the appearance of such  $Ti^{\delta+}$  centers, whether photogenerated or resulting from the removal of the structural oxygen during a reduction event, is of lower probability because of the electrostatic repulsion of the two trapped electrons and the well-known instability of such centers to oxidation. Consequently,

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 87 of 99

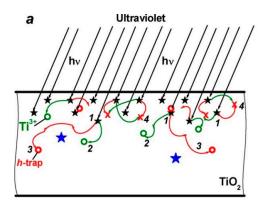
the formation and increase in the concentration of such photoinduced  $\mathrm{Ti}^{\delta+}$  centers appears to occur only at high density of photogenerated  $\mathrm{Ti}^{3+}$  centers that ensue upon prolonged exposure to Vis-light illumination in the later stages of photocoloration (i.e., formation of  $\mathrm{Ti}^{3+}$  color centers).



**Figure 60.** Cartoons representing the meaning of: (a) extra-negatively charged  $Ti^{3+}$  as being the complex formed between two adjacent  $Ti^{3+}$  species neighboring an oxygen vacancy ( $V_o$ ) that can be viewed as a  $Ti^{\delta+}$  center with  $3 > \delta > 2$ ; and (b) isolated  $Ti^{3+}$  centers. Reproduced with permission from Kuznetsov et al. [70]. Copyright 2018 by Elsevier, B.V. (License No.: 4453641492289).

Germane to the above, the work of Déak and coworkers [180] showed that the first case scenario is that two self-trapped electrons in the  $(V_o^{2+} + 2e)$  complexes are located at two equivalent first neighbors of the oxygen vacancy (extra-negatively charged  $Ti^{3+} \to Ti^{\delta+}$  centers; Figure 60a), while in the second scenario both electrons are more remote from the  $V_o^{2+}$  vacancy and are not in the same plane as the vacancy (isolated  $Ti^{3+}$  centers; Figure 60b); the energies of the vertical transitions of these self-trapped electrons to the conduction band are ca. 1.1 eV. Following this reasoning, a question arose as to why the growth of the number of such  $Ti^{\delta+}$  centers was observed only under Vis-light illumination. This led Kuznetsov and coworkers [70] to focus attention on the differences in the spatial photoexcitation events that occur in the microparticle when illuminated in the UV and Vis spectral regions. Such differences had not heretofore been considered in the literature; their views of the events that occur under UV and Visible light illumination are summarized in Figure 61.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 88 of 99



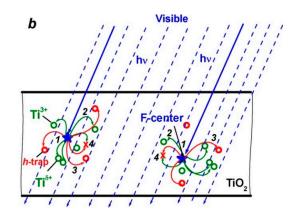


Figure 61. Illustration of the absorption of light quanta and formation of: (1) electron–hole pairs; (2) electron; and (3) hole transport and their localization at traps; together with (4) electron–hole recombination under: (a) UV irradiation; and (b) Vis-light irradiation of a microcrystalline particle of VLA  $\text{TiO}_2$ . In (a), the black stars denote the photogenerated electron–hole pairs, the blue stars the *F*-type centers (electron trapped in oxygen vacancy); the green circles the  $\text{Ti}^{3+}$  color centers, while the red circles refer to the trapped holes. In (b), the blue stars denote the *F*-type centers (electron trapped in oxygen vacancy), the green circles the  $\text{Ti}^{3+}$  color centers, while the red circles denote the trapped holes. Note the  $\text{Ti}^{\delta+}$  centers in (b). Reproduced with permission from Kuznetsov et al. [70]. Copyright 2018 by Elsevier, B.V. (License No.: 4453641492289).

When  $h\nu > E_{\rm g}$ , light quanta are absorbed spontaneously in solids in an arbitrary manner, each time producing e-h pairs at new spatial sites (black stars in Figure 61a) for which charge carrier transport and localization in the microparticle are determined by the distribution of charge carrier traps (Processes 2 and 3 in Figure 61a). At moderate UV-light irradiances, the authors [70] supposed that since every subsequent photoformation of charge carriers and trapping event occur in other spatial sites, a significant density of Ti<sup>3+</sup> centers would not be reached. However, photoformation of electrons and holes can also be achieved on illumination in the Vis region at  $h\nu \leq E_g$  when light quanta are absorbed by the native point defects (i.e., F (or F<sup>+</sup>) centers); the latter are limited in number and are located at definite sites in the microparticle (Figure 61b). Moreover, because photoexcitation of F (or  $F^+$ ) centers can produce charge carriers followed by their subsequent decay to their initial electronic states, as proposed in earlier studies [68,69], repetitive absorption of light quanta and photogeneration of electrons and holes occurs each time at the same spatial sites (F or F<sup>+</sup> centers) in the microparticle (blue stars in Figure 61b). Such considerations then lead to the reasonable inference that transport of carriers and occupation of traps (processes 2 and 3 in Figure 61b) start repetitively at the same sites in the microparticle. In that case, filling of the nearest neighbor F (or F<sup>+</sup>) center traps facilitates the attainment of a high density of  $Ti^{3+}$  centers and the consequent formation of the  $Ti^{5+}$  centers [70].

The above notwithstanding regarding the TiO<sub>2</sub>-based technology, people intending to deNOxify the environment must first come to appreciate and understand the rich chemistry of nitrogen oxides, in general, and NO and NO<sub>2</sub>, in particular, in a homogeneous phase and in hetero- geneous media.

For instance, NO dimerizes to  $N_2O_2$  upon condensing to a liquid, although the association is weak and reversible [181]. In addition, to the extent that the enthalpy of formation of NO is endothermic, NO can easily undergo disproportionation back to its constituent elements  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  as might occur in catalytic converters—for example, Reaction (106) occurs over the zeolite  $Cu^{2+}$ -ZSM-5 [182].

$$2 \text{ NO} \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + \text{O}_2$$
 (106)

Nitric oxide is also thermodynamically unstable at 25  $^{\circ}$ C and 1 atm; under pressure, it decomposes readily in the temperature range 30–50  $^{\circ}$ C to yield NO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O (Reaction (107)) and may react either as NO<sub>2</sub> or as N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> [183].

$$3 \text{ NO} \rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_2 \tag{107}$$

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 89 of 99

When exposed to atmospheric oxygen, nitric oxide converts instantly to NO<sub>2</sub> (Reaction (108)) [181], which likely occurs via the intermediate ON–O–NO.

$$2 \text{ NO} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow 2 \text{ NO}_2$$
 (108)

In water, NO reacts with oxygen and water to form nitrous acid HONO (Reaction (109)).

$$4 \text{ NO} + \text{O}_2 + 2 \text{ H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 4 \text{ HONO}$$
 (109)

Since both  $NO_2$  and NO are radical species, they combine to form the intensely blue dinitrogen trioxide  $N_2O_3$  (Reaction (110)) [184].

$$NO + NO_2 \rightleftharpoons ON - NO_2 \tag{110}$$

Both the brown gas nitrogen dioxide,  $NO_2$ , and the colorless gas dinitrogen tetroxide,  $N_2O_4$ , exist in a strongly temperature-dependent equilibrium (Reaction (111)) for which  $\Delta H = -57.23$  kJ mol<sup>-1</sup>, with  $NO_2$  being favored at higher temperatures, while  $N_2O_4$  predominates at lower temperatures.

$$2 \text{ NO}_2 \rightleftarrows \text{N}_2\text{O}_4 \tag{111}$$

Because of the relatively weak N–O bond in  $NO_2$ , nitrogen dioxide is a relatively good oxidizing agent in aqueous media (Reaction (112); nearly comparable to  $Br_2$  gas), which makes the mixed oxides  $NO_2$  and  $N_2O_4$ —also known as nitrous fumes—react vigorously if not explosively with several compounds, particularly with hydrocarbons via hydrogen abstraction as a first step (Reaction (113)) [181].

$$N_2O_4 + 2 H^+ + 2 e^- \rightarrow 2 \text{ HONO } E^0 = 1.07 \text{ V}$$
 (112)

$$NO_2 + RH \rightarrow R^{\bullet} + HONO$$
 (113)

In aqueous media,  $NO_2$  also hydrolyzes to form nitrous acid and nitric acid via Reaction (114), which is one of the steps in the industrial production of nitric acid from ammonia via the Ostwald process [185].

Although Reaction (114) is negligibly slow at the low concentrations of NO<sub>2</sub> characteristically encountered in the ambient atmosphere, it does proceed upon uptake of NO<sub>2</sub> onto surfaces to produce gaseous HONO in outdoor and indoor environments [186].

Several studies have examined the interactions of  $NO_2$  on the  $TiO_2$  surface under various experimental conditions, such as different  $NO_2$  partial pressures and various temperatures in the range 323–573 K [102,106,108,172]. All these studies reported production of NO in the gas phase, and formation of nitrates on the  $TiO_2$  surface, albeit under photocatalytic conditions.

However, other aspects that seem to have been overlooked by many are the potential specific interactions between the two  $NO_x$  molecules and the  $TiO_2$  surface under dark conditions, which need to be re-emphasized constantly.

In this regard, in their 2003 FTIR study carried out in the dark in borosilicate glass vessels, Finlayson-Pitts et al. [186] discovered that the loss of gaseous  $NO_2$  was accompanied by formation of HONO, NO and  $N_2O$ ; further FTIR studies also revealed the formation of HNO<sub>3</sub>,  $N_2O_4$  and  $NO_2^+$  species, which led them to hypothesize that the symmetric form of the  $NO_2$  dimer,  $N_2O_4$ , is taken up on the surface and isomerizes to the asymmetric form,  $ONONO_2$ , with the latter undergoing autoionization to  $NO^+NO_3^-$ . Apparently, it is the latter intermediate species that react with water to generate HONO and surface-adsorbed HNO<sub>3</sub>. Subsequently, NO is generated by secondary reactions of HONO on the highly acidic surface. The authors further noted that a key aspect of this chemistry

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 90 of 99

is that in the atmospheric boundary layer where human exposure occurs and many measurements of HONO and related atmospheric constituents (e.g., ozone) are made, a major component for this heterogeneous chemistry is the surface of buildings, roads, soils, vegetation and other materials [186].

A more recent investigation by Sivachandrian and coworkers [187] on the adsorption of NO and  $NO_2$  molecules on the metal oxide  $TiO_2$  at ambient temperature, specifically carried out under dark experimental conditions to avoid any photocatalytic interference, showed no significant adsorption of NO on  $TiO_2$ . By contrast, not only did  $NO_2$  significantly influence the adsorption of VOCs and mineralization on the  $TiO_2$  surface, but once the threshold surface coverage of  $NO_2$  was reached at room temperature, the  $NO_2$  adsorbed reactively on the  $TiO_2$  surface by evolving NO in the gas phase. Quantitative measurements performed downstream of the reactor led the authors [187] to propose a new mechanism expressed by the Reactions (115)–(118) for the adsorption of  $NO_2$  on  $TiO_2$  at room temperature under dry air conditions:

$$2 \text{ NO}_{2(\text{ads})} \rightleftharpoons \text{NO}_2^- + \text{NO}_{(\text{ads})}^+$$
 (115)

$$NO + O^{2-}(TiO_{2 \text{ Surface latice}}) \rightleftharpoons NO_{2-\text{(ads)}}$$
(116)

$$NO_{2}^{-}_{(ads)} + NO_{2(ads)} \rightleftharpoons NO_{3}^{-}_{(ads)} + NO_{(g)}$$
 (117)

According to this sequence, the global reaction of NO<sub>2</sub> adsorption is then (Reaction (118)):

$$3 \text{ NO}_{2(\text{ads})} \rightleftharpoons 2 \text{ NO}_{3}^{-}_{(\text{ads})} + \text{NO}_{(g)}$$

$$(118)$$

Accordingly, the proposed  $NO_2$  adsorption mechanism on  $TiO_2$  at room temperature in the dark [187], together with the experimental observations, could be summarized thus: (i) three  $NO_2$  molecules adsorb on  $TiO_2$ , produce two  $NO_3^-$  ions on the  $TiO_2$  surface, and evolve one NO molecule in the gas phase; (ii) the ratio between consumed  $NO_2$ , TPD desorbed  $NO_2$  subsequent to adsorption, and NO produced during  $NO_2$  adsorption = 3:2:1; (iii) the  $NO_2$  adsorption time (i.e., the  $TiO_2$  surface coverage) significantly modified the nature of the adsorbed species at ambient temperature; (iv) the  $NO_2$  formation time was controlled principally by the surface coverage of  $NO_2^-$  and  $NO_3^-$  ions, rather than by the  $NO_2$  inlet concentration; and (v) at higher  $NO_2$  gas phase concentrations (greater than 35 ppm) at room temperature, the total amount of consumed  $NO_2$  decreased as a result of self-poisoning of the sites by adsorbed  $NO_3^-$  species.

Similarly, Haubrich and coworkers [188] examined the interaction of  $NO_2$  on rutile  $TiO_2(110)$  and discovered that the presence of  $NO_2$  and water led to the formation of multilayers under dark conditions of nitric acid,  $HNO_3$ , contrary to exposure of the surface to pure water after saturation of the surface with 200 mTorr of  $NO_2$ ; no further growth of the AP-XPS (ambient pressure X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy) nitrate signals occurred under the latter conditions. Apparently, formation of  $HNO_3$  requires weakly adsorbed  $NO_2$  molecules, an important finding with important implications in environmental processes since their study [188] confirmed that metal oxides facilitate the formation of nitric acid under ambient humidity (in the dark) conditions typically encountered in atmospheric environments.

It is evident that there is much more that needs to be investigated to fully understand whatever events occur in and on the  $TiO_2$  (and others) semiconductor photocatalyst. Laboratory experiments using models and solar simulators are just the beginning, after which what is needed is to bring the laboratory outdoors using actual environmental quantities of  $NO_x$  as the reagents and humid air as prevails in the environment being investigated for application of the photocatalytic substrates. A careful study of the levels of  $NO_x$  or its products at various distances from the photocatalytic surface, both vertically and horizontally, without precluding determination of all other environmental factors is also needed. The  $deNO_x$  index has shown that metal-doped  $TiO_2$  systems are also worth investigating further.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 91 of 99

Funding: This research received no external funding.

**Acknowledgments:** We are grateful to Angelo Albini for his gracious hospitality in the PhotoGreen Laboratory at the University of Pavia, Italy.

**Conflicts of Interest:** The author declares no conflict of interest.

## References

- 1. Engineering Alliance, Inc. Air Quality Services, Types\_of\_sources\_02-2012. Available online: https://www.eaincglobal.com/air-quality/attachment/types\_of\_sources\_02-2012/ (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 2. Smog. Available online: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Smog (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 3. Popescu, F.; Ionel, I. Anthropogenic Air Pollution Sources. In *Air Quality*; Kumar, A., Ed.; InTech Europe: Rijeka, Croatia, August 2010; Chapter 1; pp. 1–22. ISBN 978-953-307-131-2. Available online: http://www.intechopen.com/books/airquality/anthropogenic-air-pollution-sources (accessed on 15 July 2018).
- 4. European Union Emission Inventory Report 1990–2011 under the UNECE Convention on Long-Range Trans-Boundary Air Pollution (LRTAP). Available online: http://www.icopal-noxite.co.uk/nox-problem/nox-pollution.aspx (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 5. United States Environmental Protection Agency. Air Emission Sources. 4 November 2009. Available online: <a href="http://www.epa.gov/air/emissions/index.htm">http://www.epa.gov/air/emissions/index.htm</a> (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 6. Tropospheric Ozone. Available online: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tropospheric\_ozone#cite\_note-5 (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 7. Reeves, C.E.; Penkett, S.A.; Bauguitte, S.; Law, K.S.; Evans, M.J.; Bandy, B.J.; Monks, P.S.; Edwards, G.D.; Phillips, G.; Barjat, H.; et al. Potential for photochemical ozone formation in the troposphere over the North Atlantic as derived from aircraft observations during ACSOE. *J. Geophys. Res.* **2002**, *107*, 4707. [CrossRef]
- 8. Deziel, C. How Is Photochemical Smog Formed? Available online: https://sciencing.com/photochemical-smog-formed-6505511.html (accessed on 25 April 2017).
- 9. Health Effects of Nitrogen Oxides, Department of Employment, Economic Development and Innovation, Queensland Government, Australia. Available online: https://www.dnrm.qld.gov.au/data/assets/pdf\_file/0020/212483/2-health-effects-of-nitrogen-dioxide.pdf (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 10. McCarron, G. Air Pollution and human health hazards: A compilation of air toxins acknowledged by the gas industry in Queensland's Darling Downs. *Int. J. Environ. Stud.* **2018**, *75*, 171–185. [CrossRef]
- 11. Chen, J.; Poon, C.-S. Photocatalytic construction and building materials: From fundamentals to applications. *Build. Environ.* **2009**, *44*, 1899–1906. [CrossRef]
- 12. Mendoza, C.; Valle, A.; Castellote, M.; Bahamonde, A.; Faraldos, M. TiO<sub>2</sub> and TiO<sub>2</sub>–SiO<sub>2</sub> coated cement: Comparison of mechanic and photocatalytic properties. *Appl. Catal. B* **2015**, *178*, 155–164. [CrossRef]
- 13. Pei, C.C.; Leung, W.W.F. Photocatalytic oxidation of nitrogen monoxide and o-xylene by TiO<sub>2</sub>/ZnO/Bi<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> nanofibers: Optimization, kinetic modeling and mechanisms. *Appl. Catal. B* **2015**, 174–175, 515–525. [CrossRef]
- 14. Gallus, M.; Akylas, V.; Barmpas, F.; Beeldens, A.; Boonen, E.; Boréave, A.; Cazaunau, M.; Chen, H.; Daële, V.; Doussin, J.F.; et al. Photocatalytic depollution in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels: NO<sub>x</sub> abatement results. *Build. Environ.* **2015**, *84*, 125–133. [CrossRef]
- 15. Gallus, M.; Ciuraru, R.; Mothes, F.; Akylas, V.; Barmpas, F.; Beeldens, A.; Bernard, F.; Boonen, E.; Boréave, A.; Cazaunau, M.; et al. Photocatalytic abatement results from a model street canyon. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* **2015**, 22, 18185–18196. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 16. Sikkema, J.K.; Ong, S.K.; Alleman, J.E. Photocatalytic concrete pavements: Laboratory investigation of NO oxidation rate under varied environmental conditions. *Constr. Build. Mater.* **2015**, *100*, 305–314. [CrossRef]
- 17. Gandolfo, A.; Bartolomei, V.; Gomez-Alvarez, E.; Tlili, S.; Gligorovski, S.; Kleffmann, J.; Wortham, H. The effectiveness of indoor photocatalytic paints on NO<sub>x</sub> and HONO levels. *Appl. Catal. B* **2015**, *166–167*, 84–90. [CrossRef]
- 18. Martinez, T.; Bertron, A.; Escadeillas, G.; Ringot, E.; Simon, V. BTEX abatement by photocatalytic TiO<sub>2</sub>-bearing coatings applied to cement mortars. *Build. Environ.* **2014**, *71*, 186–192. [CrossRef]
- 19. Folli, A.; Pade, C.; Hansen, T.B.; De Marco, T.; Macphee, D.E. TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysis in cementitious systems: Insights into self-cleaning and depollution chemistry. *Cem. Concr. Res.* **2012**, *42*, 539–548. [CrossRef]

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 92 of 99

20. Karapati, S.; Giannakopoulou, T.; Todorova, N.; Boukos, N.; Antiohos, S.; Papageorgiou, D.; Chaniotakis, E.; Dimotikali, D.; Trapalis, C. TiO<sub>2</sub> functionalization for efficient NO<sub>x</sub> removal in photoactive cement. *Appl. Surf. Sci.* **2014**, *319*, 29–36. [CrossRef]

- 21. Mo, J.; Zhang, Y.; Xu, Q.; Lamson, J.J.; Zhao, R. Photocatalytic purification of volatile organic compounds in indoor air: A literature review. *Atmos. Environ.* **2009**, *43*, 2229–2246. [CrossRef]
- 22. Bartolomei, V.; Sörgel, M.; Gligorovski, S.; Alvarez, E.G.; Gandolfo, A.; Strekowski, R.; Quivet, E.; Held, A.; Zetzsch, C.; Wortham, H. Formation of indoor nitrous acid (HONO) by light-induced NO<sub>2</sub> heterogeneous reactions with white wall paint. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* **2014**, *21*, 9259–9269. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 23. Langridge, J.M.; Gustafsson, R.J.; Griffiths, P.T.; Cox, R.A.; Lambert, R.M.; Jones, R.L. Solar driven nitrous acid formation on building material surfaces containing titanium dioxide: A concern for air quality in urban areas? *Atmos. Environ.* **2009**, *43*, 5128–5131. [CrossRef]
- 24. Ndour, M.; Conchon, P.; D'Anna, B.; Ka, O.; George, C. Photochemistry of mineral dust surface as a potential atmospheric renoxification process. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **2009**, *36*, 1–4. [CrossRef]
- 25. Mothes, F.; Böge, O.; Herrmann, H. A chamber study on the reactions of O<sub>3</sub>, NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and selected VOCs with a photocatalytically active cementitious coating material. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* **2016**, 23, 15250–15261. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 26. Monge, M.E.; George, C.; D'Anna, B.; Doussin, J.-F.; Jammoul, A.; Wang, J.; Eyglunent, G.; Solignac, G.; Daële, V.; Mellouki, A. Ozone formation from illuminated titanium dioxide surfaces. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, 132, 8234–8235. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 27. Emeline, A.V.; Kuznetsov, V.N.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Serpone, N. On the way to the creation of next generation photoactive materials. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* **2012**, *19*, 3666–3675. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 28. Serpone, N.; Emeline, A.V. Semiconductor photocatalysis—Past, present, and future outlook. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2012**, *3*, 673–677. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 29. Braslavsky, S.E.; Braun, A.M.; Cassano, A.E.; Emeline, A.V.; Litter, M.I.; Palmisano, L.; Parmon, V.N.; Serpone, N. Glossary of terms used in photocatalysis and radiation catalysis (IUPAC Recommendations 2011). *Pure Appl. Chem.* **2011**, *83*, 931–1014. [CrossRef]
- 30. Emeline, A.V.; Panasuk, A.V.; Sheremetyeva, N.; Serpone, N. Mechanistic studies of the formation of different states of oxygen on irradiated ZrO<sub>2</sub> and the photocatalytic nature of photoprocesses from determination of turnover numbers. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2005**, *109*, 2785–2792. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 31. Emeline, A.V.; Rudakova, A.V.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Serpone, N. Photostimulated reactions at the surface of wide bandgap metal oxides {ZrO<sub>2</sub> and TiO<sub>2</sub>}: Interdependence of rates of reactions on pressure- concentration and on light intensity. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **1998**, *102*, 10906–10916. [CrossRef]
- 32. Emeline, A.V.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Serpone, N. Factors affecting the efficiency of a photocatalyzed process in aqueous metal-oxide dispersions. Prospect for distinguishing between the two kinetic models. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2000**, 133, 89–97. [CrossRef]
- 33. Ollis, D.F. Kinetics of liquid phase photocatalyzed reactions: An illuminating approach. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2005**, *109*, 2439–2444. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 34. Mills, A.; Wang, J.; Ollis, D.F. Kinetics of liquid phase semiconductor photoassisted reactions: Supporting observations for a pseudo-steady-state model. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 14386–14390. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 35. Graetzel, M. (Ed.) *Energy Resources through Photochemistry and Catalysis*; Academic Press: New York, NY, USA, 1983; p. 573.
- 36. Clayton, R.K. Photosynthesis: Physical mechanisms and chemical patterns. IUPAB Biophys. Ser. 1980, 4, 281.
- 37. Braslavsky, S.E. Glossary of terms used in photochemistry. (IUPAC Recommendations 2006). *Pure Appl. Chem.* **2007**, *79*, 293–465. [CrossRef]
- 38. Emeline, A.V.; Sheremetyeva, N.V.; Khomchenko, N.V.; Kuzmin, G.N.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Teoh, W.Y.; Amal, R. Spectroscopic studies of pristine and fluorinated nano-ZrO<sub>2</sub> in photostimulated heterogeneous processes. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 4566–4583. [CrossRef]
- 39. Serpone, N. Is the band gap of pristine TiO<sub>2</sub> narrowed by anion- and cation-doping of titanium dioxide in second-generation photocatalysts? *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 24287–24293. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 40. Serpone, N.; Emeline, A.V.; Kuznetsov, V.N.; Ryabchuk, V.K. Visible-light-active titania photocatalysts. The case of N-doped TiO<sub>2</sub>s—Properties and some fundamental issues. *Int. J. Photoenergy* **2008**, *1*, 1–19.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 93 of 99

41. Serpone, N.; Emeline, A.V. Modeling heterogeneous photocatalysis by metal-oxide nanostructured semiconductor and insulator materials; Factors that affect the activity and selectivity of photocatalysts. *Res. Chem. Intermed.* **2005**, *31*, 391–432. [CrossRef]

- 42. Emeline, A.V.; Serpone, N. Spectral selectivity of photocatalyzed reactions on the surface of titanium dioxide nanoparticles. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2002**, *106*, 12221–12226. [CrossRef]
- 43. Emeline, A.V.; Zhang, X.; Jin, M.; Murokami, T.; Fujishima, A. Spectral dependences of the activity and selectivity of N-doped TiO<sub>2</sub> in photodegradation of phenols. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2009**, 207, 13–19. [CrossRef]
- 44. Emeline, A.V.; Kuzmin, G.N.; Serpone, N. Quantum yields and their wavelength-dependence in the photoreduction of  $O_2$  and photooxidation of  $H_2$  on a visible-light-active N-doped  $TiO_2$  system. *Chem. Phys. Lett.* **2008**, 454, 279–283. [CrossRef]
- 45. Murakami, N.; Chiyoya, T.; Tsubota, T.; Ohno, T. Switching redox site of photocatalytic reaction on titanium(IV) oxide particles modified with transition-metal ion controlled by irradiation wavelength. *Appl. Catal. A* **2008**, *348*, 148–152. [CrossRef]
- 46. Baye, E.; Murakami, N.; Ohno, T. Exposed crystal surface-controlled TiO<sub>2</sub> nanorods having rutile phase from TiCl<sub>3</sub> under hydrothermal conditions. *J. Mol. Catal. A Chem.* **2009**, *300*, 72–79. [CrossRef]
- 47. Murakami, N.; Kurihara, Y.; Tsubota, T.; Ohno, T. Shape-controlled anatase titanium(IV) oxide particles prepared by hydrothermal treatment of peroxo titanic acid in the presence of polyvinyl alcohol. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 3062–3069. [CrossRef]
- 48. Baye, E.; Ohno, T. Exposed crystal surface-controlled rutile TiO<sub>2</sub> nanorods prepared by hydrothermal treatment in the presence of poly(vinyl)pyrrolidone. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2009**, *91*, 634–639. [CrossRef]
- 49. Tachikawa, T.; Yamashita, S.; Majima, T. Evidence for crystal-face-dependent TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysis from single-molecule imaging and kinetic analysis. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, 133, 7197–7204. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 50. Emeline, A.V.; Zhang, X.; Murakami, T.; Fujishima, A. Activity and selectivity of photocatalysts in photodegradation of phenols. *J. Hazard. Mater.* **2012**, 211–212, 154–160. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 51. Gerisher, H.; Heller, A. The role of oxygen in photooxidation of organic molecules on semiconductor particles. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1991**, *95*, 5261–5267. [CrossRef]
- 52. Emeline, A.V.; Kataeva, G.V.; Panasuk, A.V.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Sheremetyeva, N.; Serpone, N. Effect of surface photoreactions on the photocoloration of a wide band gap metal oxide: Probing whether surface reactions are photocatalytic. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2005**, *109*, 5175–5185. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 53. Terenin, A.N. Optical investigations of the adsorption of gas molecules. *Uchenye Zapiski Leningrad. Gosudarst. Univ. Ser. Fiz. Nauk* **1939**, *5*, 26–40. (In Russian)
- 54. Terenin, A.N. Optical investigations of activated adsorption. Z. Fiz. Khim. 1940, 14, 1362–1369. (In Russian)
- 55. Kasparov, K.Ya.; Terenin, A. Optical investigations of activated adsorption. I. Photodecomposition of NH<sub>3</sub> adsorbed on catalysts. *Acta Physicochim. USSR* **1941**, *15*, 343–365.
- 56. Terenin, A.N.; Solo<sub>II</sub>itzyn, Y. Action of light on the gas adsorption by solids. *Discuss. Faraday Soc.* **1959**, *28*, 28–35. [CrossRef]
- 57. Ashcroft, N.W.; Mermin, N.D. Solid State Physics; Holt, Rinehart and Winston: New York, NY, USA, 1976.
- 58. Pankove, J.I. Optical Processes in Semiconductors; Dover Publications: New York, NY, USA, 1971.
- 59. Stoneham, A.M. Theory of Defects in Solids; Clarendon Press: Oxford, UK, 1975.
- 60. Henderson, B.; Werts, J.E. Defects in the Alkaline Earth Oxides; Taylor & Francis Ltd.: London, UK, 1977; p. 152.
- 61. Kotomin, E.A.; Popov, A.I. Radiation-induced point defects in simple oxides. *Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res. B* **1998**, *141*, 1–15. [CrossRef]
- 62. Popov, A.I.; Kotomin, E.A.; Maier, J. Basic properties of the F-type centers in halides, oxides and perovskites. *Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res. B* **2010**, *268*, 3084–3089. [CrossRef]
- 63. Crawford, H.J. Recent developments in Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> color-center research. Semicond. Insul. 1982, 5, 599-620.
- 64. Seebauer, E.G.; Kratzer, M.C. Charged point defects in semiconductors. *Mater. Sci. Eng. R* **2006**, *55*, 57–149. [CrossRef]
- 65. Schirmer, O.F. O<sup>-</sup> bound small polarons in oxide materials. *J. Phys. Condens. Matter* **2006**, *18*, R667–R704. [CrossRef]
- 66. Schirmer, O.F. Holes bound as small polarons to acceptor defects in oxide materials: Why are their thermal ionization energies so high? *J. Phys. Condens. Matter* **2011**, 23, 334218. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 94 of 99

67. Dolgov, S.A.; Kärner, T.; Lushchik, A.; Maaroos, A.; Nakonechnyi, S.; Shablonin, E. Trapped hole centers in MgO single crystals. *Phys. Solid State* **2011**, *53*, 1244–1252. [CrossRef]

- 68. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Emeline, A.V.; Glazkova, N.I.; Mikhaylov, R.V.; Serpone, N. Real-time in situ monitoring of optical absorption changes in visible-light-active TiO<sub>2</sub> under light irradiation and temperature-programmed annealing. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2014**, *118*, 27583–27593. [CrossRef]
- 69. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Emeline, A.V.; Mikhaylov, R.V.; Rudakova, A.V.; Serpone, N. Thermoand photo-stimulated effects on the optical properties of rutile titania ceramic layers formed on titanium substrates. *Chem. Mater.* **2013**, *25*, 170–177. [CrossRef]
- 70. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Glazkova, N.I.; Mikhaylov, R.V.; Serpone, N. Additional specific channel of photo-activation of solid semiconductors. A revisit of the thermo-/photo-stimulated bleaching of photo-induced Ti<sup>3+</sup> color centers in visible-light-active photochromic rutile titania. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2018**, *122*, 13294–13303. [CrossRef]
- 71. Zecchina, A.; Lofthouse, M.G.; Stone, F.S. Reflectance spectra of surface states in magnesium oxide and calcium oxide. *J. Chem. Soc. Faraday Trans. 1 Phys. Chem. Condens. Phases* **1975**, 71, 1476–1490. [CrossRef]
- 72. Zecchina, A.; Stone, F.S. Reflectance spectra of surface states in strontium oxide and barium oxide. *J. Chem. Soc. Faraday Trans.* 1 Phys. Chem. Condens. Phases 1976, 72, 2364–2374. [CrossRef]
- 73. Kristianpoller, N.; Rehavi, A.; Shmilevicha, A.; Weiss, D.; Chen, R. Radiation effects in pure and doped Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> crystals. *Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res. B* **1998**, 141, 343–346. [CrossRef]
- 74. Kortov, V.S.; Vainshtein, I.A.; Vokhmintsev, A.S.; Gavrilov, N.V. Spectroscopic characteristics of anionic centers in α-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> crystals bombarded by Cu<sup>+</sup> and Ti<sup>+</sup>. *J. Appl. Spectrosc.* **2008**, 75, 452–455. [CrossRef]
- 75. Izerrouken, M.; Benyahia, T. Absorption and photoluminescence study of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> single crystal irradiated with fast neutrons. *Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res. B* **2010**, 268, 2987–2990. [CrossRef]
- 76. Itou, M.; Fujiwara, A.; Uchino, T. Reversible photoinduced interconversion of color centers in  $\alpha$ -Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> prepared under vacuum. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 20949–20957. [CrossRef]
- 77. Emeline, A.V.; Kuzmin, G.N.; Purevdorj, D.; Ryabchuk, V.K.; Serpone, N. Spectral dependencies of the quantum yield of photochemical processes on the surface of wide band gap solids. 3. Gas/Solid systems. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2000**, *104*, 2989–2999. [CrossRef]
- 78. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Lisachenko, A.A. Spectral manifestation of wide-band oxide own defects in photo-stimulated surface reactions. *Russ. J. Phys. Chem.* **1991**, *65*, 1328–1334.
- 79. Lisachenko, A. Photon-driven electron and atomic processes on solid-state surface in photoactivated spectroscopy and photocatalysis. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2008**, 196, 127–137. [CrossRef]
- 80. Zakharenko, V.S.; Cherkashin, A.E.; Volodin, A.M.; Keier, N.P. Spectral dependence of oxygen and carbon monoxide photoadsorption on rutile. *React. Kinet. Catal. Lett.* **1979**, *10*, 325–332. [CrossRef]
- 81. Volodin, A.M.; Cherkashin, A.E.; Zakharenko, V.S. Influence of physically adsorbed oxygen on the separation of electron-hole pairs on anatase irradiated by visible light. *React. Kinet. Catal. Lett.* **1979**, *11*, 103–106. [CrossRef]
- 82. Emeline, A.V.; Smirnova, L.G.; Kuzmin, G.N.; Basov, L.L.; Serpone, N. Spectral dependence of quantum yields in gas/solid heterogeneous photosystems. Influence of anatase/rutile content on the photo-stimulated adsorption of dioxygen and dihydrogen on titania. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A. Chem.* **2002**, *148*, 99–104.
- 83. Komaguchi, K.; Maruoka, T.; Nakano, H.; Imae, I.; Ooyama, Y.; Harima, Y. Electron-transfer reaction of oxygen species on TiO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles induced by sub-band-gap illumination. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1240–1245. [CrossRef]
- 84. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Serpone, N. On the origin of the spectral bands in the visible absorption spectra of visible-light-active TiO<sub>2</sub> specimens: Analysis and assignments. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 15110–15123. [CrossRef]
- 85. Artemiev, Y.M.; Ryabchuk, V.K. *Introduction to Heterogeneous Photocatalysis (A Textbook)*; Saint Petersburg State University: Saint Petersburg, Russia, 1999. (In Russian)
- 86. Siline, A.R.; Trukhin, A.N. *Point Defects and Elementary Excitations in Crystalline and Non-Crystalline SiO*<sub>2</sub>; Zinatne: Riga, Latvia, 1985.
- 87. Ryvkin, S.M. Photoelectric Effects in Semiconductors; Consultants Bureau: New York, NY, USA, 1964.
- 88. Delany, A.C.; Dickerson, R.R.; Melchior, F.L.; Wartburg, A.F. Modification of a commercial NO<sub>x</sub> detector for high sensitivity. *Rev. Sci. Instrum.* **1982**, *12*, 1899–1902. [CrossRef]
- 89. Wolf, C.A.; Nieuwenhuys, B.E. The NO-H<sub>2</sub> reaction over Pd(III). Surf. Sci. 2000, 469, 196–203. [CrossRef]

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 95 of 99

90. Environmental Agency of Japan. *Kankyo Hakusho*; State of Environment in Japan: Tokyo, Japan, 1991. (In Japanese)

- 91. Takeuchi, K.; Ibusuki, T. Heterogeneous Photochemical Reactions and Processes in the Troposphere. In *Encyclopedia of Environmental Control Technology*; Cheremisonoff, P.N., Ed.; Gulf Publishing: Houston, TX, USA, 1989; p. 279.
- 92. Courbon, H.; Pichat, P. Room-temperature interaction of N<sup>18</sup>O with ultraviolet-illuminated titanium dioxide. *J. Chem. Soc. Faraday Trans.* 1 **1984**, *80*, 3175–3185. [CrossRef]
- 93. Hori, Y.; Nakatsu, A.; Suzuki, S. Heterogeneous photocatalytic oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub> in aqueous suspension of various semiconductor powders. *Chem. Lett.* **1985**, *14*, 1429–1432. [CrossRef]
- 94. Anpo, M.; Nomura, T.; Kitao, T.; Giamello, E.; Murphy, D.; Che, M.; Fox, M.A. Approach to de-NOx-ing photocatalysis. II. Excited state of copper ions supported on silica and photocatalytic activity for NO decomposition. *Res. Chem. Intermed.* **1991**, *15*, 225. [CrossRef]
- 95. Anpo, M.; Matsuoka, M.; Hanou, K.; Mishima, H.; Yamashita, H.; Patterson, H.H. The relationship between the local structure of copper(I) ions on  $Cu^+/zeolite$  catalysts and their photocatalytic reactivities for the decomposition of  $NO_x$  into  $N_2$  and  $O_2$  at 275 K. *Coord. Chem. Rev.* **1998**, 171, 175–184. [CrossRef]
- 96. Anpo, M.; Ichihashi, Y.; Takeuchi, M.; Yamashita, H. Design of unique titanium dioxide photocatalysts by an advanced metal-ion implantation method and photocatalytic reactions under visible light irradiation. *Res. Chem. Intermed.* **1998**, 24, 143–149. [CrossRef]
- 97. Ibusuki, T.; Takeuchi, K. Removal of low concentration nitrogen oxides through photoassisted heterogeneous catalysis. *J. Mol. Catal.* **1994**, *88*, 93–102. [CrossRef]
- 98. Negishi, N.; Takeuchi, K.; Ibusuki, T. Surface structure of the TiO<sub>2</sub> thin film photocatalyst. *J. Mater. Sci.* **1998**, 33, 5789–5794. [CrossRef]
- 99. Kominami, H.; Matsuura, T.; Iwai, K.; Ohtani, B.; Nishimoto, S.; Kera, Y. Ultra-highly active titanium(IV) oxide photocatalyst prepared by hydrothermal crystallization from titanium(IV) alkoxide in organic solvents. *Chem. Lett.* **1995**, *24*, 693–694. [CrossRef]
- 100. Kominami, H.; Kato, J.; Kohno, M.; Kera, Y.; Ohtani, B. Photocatalytic mineralization of acetic acid in aerated aqueous suspension of ultra-highly active titanium(IV) oxide prepared by hydrothermal crystallization in toluene. *Chem. Lett.* **1996**, *25*, 1051–1052. [CrossRef]
- 101. Hashimoto, K.; Wasada, K.; Toukai, N.; Kominami, H.; Kera, Y. Photocatalytic oxidation of nitrogen monoxide over titanium(IV) oxide nanocrystals large size areas. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2000**, 136, 103–109. [CrossRef]
- 102. Lim, T.H.; Jeong, S.M.; Kim, S.D.; Gyenis, J. Photocatalytic decomposition of NO by TiO<sub>2</sub> particles. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2000**, 134, 209–217. [CrossRef]
- 103. Nakamura, I.; Negishi, N.; Kutsuna, S.; Ihara, T.; Sugihara, S.; Takeuchi, K. Role of oxygen vacancy in the plasma-treated TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalyst with visible light activity for NO removal. *J. Mol. Catal. A Chem.* **2000**, 161, 205–212. [CrossRef]
- 104. Zhang, J.; Ayusawa, T.; Minagawa, M.; Kinugawa, K.; Yamashita, H.; Matsuoka, M.; Anpo, M. Investigations of TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysts for the decomposition of NO in the flow system: The role of pretreatment and reaction conditions in the photocatalytic efficiency. *J. Catal.* **2001**, *198*, 1–8. [CrossRef]
- 105. Tanaka, T.; Teramura, K.; Arakaki, K.; Funabiki, T. Photoassisted NO reduction with NH<sub>3</sub> over TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalyst. *Chem. Commun.* **2002**, 22, 2742–2743. [CrossRef]
- 106. Dalton, J.S.; Janes, P.A.; Jones, N.G.; Nicholson, J.A.; Hallam, K.R.; Allen, G.C. Photocatalytic oxidation of NO<sub>x</sub> gases using TiO<sub>2</sub>: A surface spectroscopic approach. *Environ. Pollut.* **2002**, *120*, 415–422. [CrossRef]
- 107. Devahasdin, S.; Fan, C., Jr.; Li, K.; Chen, D.H. TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalytic oxidation of nitric oxide: Transient behavior and reaction kinetics. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. A Chem.* **2003**, *156*, 161–170. [CrossRef]
- 108. Toma, F.L.; Bertrand, G.; Klein, D.; Coddet, C. Photocatalytic removal of nitrogen oxides via titanium dioxide. *Environ. Chem. Lett.* **2004**, *2*, 117–121. [CrossRef]
- 109. Bowering, N.; Walker, G.S.; Harrison, P.G. Photocatalytic decomposition and reduction reactions of nitric oxide over Degussa P25. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2006**, *62*, 208–216. [CrossRef]
- 110. Roy, S.; Hegde, M.S.; Ravishankar, N.; Madras, G. Creation of redox adsorption sites by Pd<sup>2+</sup> ion substitution in nano-TiO<sub>2</sub> for high photocatalytic activity of CO oxidation, NO reduction, and NO decomposition. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2007**, *111*, 8153–8160. [CrossRef]

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 96 of 99

111. Yin, S.; Liu, B.; Zhang, P.; Morikawa, T.; Yamanaka, K.-I.; Sato, T. Photocatalytic oxidation of NO<sub>χ</sub> under visible LED light irradiation over nitrogen-doped titania particles with iron or platinum loading. *J. Phys. Chem. C* 2008, *112*, 12425–12431. [CrossRef]

- 112. Roy, S.; Hegde, M.S.; Madras, G. Catalysis for NO<sub>x</sub> abatement. *Appl. Energy* **2009**, *86*, 2283–2297. [CrossRef]
- 113. Skalska, K.; Miller, J.S.; Ledakowicz, S. Trends in NO<sub>x</sub> abatement: A review. *Sci. Total Environ.* **2010**, 408, 3976–3989. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 114. Heo, I.; Kim, M.K.; Sung, S.; Nam, I.-S.; Cho, B.K.; Olson, K.L.; Li, W. Combination of photocatalysis and HC/SCR for improved activity and durability of deNOx catalysts. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2013**, 47, 3657–3664. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 115. International Energy Agency. 2016 Energy and Air Pollution; World Energy Outlook Special Report: Paris, France, 2016.
- 116. *Nitrogen Oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), Why and How They Are Controlled*; Technical Bulletin; Report EPA-456/F-99-006R; United States Environmental Protection Agency: Research Triangle Park, NC, USA, 1999.
- 117. Fujishima, A.; Zhang, X.; Tryk, D.A. TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysis and related surface phenomena. *Surf. Sci. Rep.* **2008**, 63, 515–582. [CrossRef]
- 118. Hanus, M.J.; Harris, A.T. Nanotechnology innovations for the construction industry. *Prog. Mater. Sci.* **2013**, *58*, 1056–1102. [CrossRef]
- 119. Fresno, F.; Portela, R.; Suarez, S.; Coronado, J.M. Photocatalytic materials: Recent achievements and near future trends. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2014**, *2*, 2863–2884. [CrossRef]
- 120. Church of 2000/Richard Meier & Partners. Available online: https://www.archdaily.com/20105/church-of-2000-richard-meier (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 121. Borgarello, E. *TX Active Principio Attivo Fotocatalitico—APPROFONDIMENTO TECNICO*; Italcementi, Italcementi Group: Bergamo, Italy, October 2009; Available online: https://www.construction21.org/italia/data/sources/users/62/txactiveapprofondimentoottobre2009ita.pdf (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 122. Murata, Y.; Kamitami, K.; Takeuchi, K. Air purifying blocks based on photocatalysis. In Proceedings of the JIPEA World Congress, Tokyo, Japan, 17–21 September 2000.
- 123. Guerrini, G.L.; Peccati, E. *TUNNEL "UMBERTO I" IN ROME Monitoring Program Results*; Report No. 24; CTG-Italcementi Group: Bergamo, Italy, 22 April 2008; Available online: http://www.tiocem.pl/files/references/TX\_Active\_Tunnel\_Umberto\_I\_ENG.pdf (accessed on 28 September 2018).
- 124. Guerini, G.L. *Case Study: The Italcementi TX Active*<sup>®</sup> *Story*. Cristal Global Conference, London, UK, 17 November 2011. Available online: http://www.cristalactiv.com/uploads/speaker/Case\_Study\_The\_Italcementi\_TX\_Active\_Story\_Gian\_Luca\_Guerrini.pdf (accessed on 12 October 2018).
- 125. Martinez, T.; Bertron, A.; Ringot, E.; Escadeillas, G. Degradation of NO using photocatalytic coatings applied to different substrates. *Build. Environ.* **2011**, *46*, 1808–1816. [CrossRef]
- 126. Staub de Melo, J.V.; Trichês, G. Evaluation of the influence of environmental conditions on the efficiency of photocatalytic coatings in the degradation of nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>χ</sub>). *Build. Environ.* **2012**, *49*, 117–123. [CrossRef]
- 127. Ifang, S.; Gallus, M.; Liedtke, S.; Kurtenbach, R.; Wiesen, P.; Kleffmann, J. Standardization methods for testing photocatalytic air remediation materials: Problems and solution. *Atmos. Environ.* **2014**, *91*, 154–161. [CrossRef]
- 128. Zouzelka, R.; Rathousky, J. Photocatalytic abatement of NO<sub>x</sub> pollutants in the air using commercial functional coating with porous morphology. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2017**, 217, 466–476. [CrossRef]
- 129. Macphee, D.E.; Folli, A. Photocatalytic concretes—The interface between photocatalysis and cement chemistry. *Cem. Concr. Res.* **2016**, *85*, 48–54. [CrossRef]
- 130. Horgnies, M.; Dubois-Brugger, I.; Gartner, E.M. NO<sub>x</sub> de-pollution by hardened concrete and the influence of activated charcoal additions. *Cem. Concr. Res.* **2012**, *42*, 1348–1355. [CrossRef]
- 131. Bloh, J.Z.; Folli, A.; Macphee, D.E. Photocatalytic NO<sub>x</sub> abatement: Why the selectivity matters. *RSC Adv.* **2014**, *4*, 45726–45734. [CrossRef]
- 132. Yang, L.; Hakki, A.; Wang, F.; Macphee, D.E. Photocatalyst efficiencies in concrete technology: The effect of photocatalyst placement. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2018**, 222, 200–208. [CrossRef]
- 133. Erme, K.; Raud, J.; Jogi, I. Adsorption of nitrogen oxides on TiO<sub>2</sub> surface as a function of NO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> fraction in the gas phase. *Langmuir* **2018**, *34*, 6338–6345. [CrossRef] [PubMed]

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 97 of 99

134. Official Presentation—Innovative Façade Coatings with De-soiling and De-polluting Properties. In *The PICADA Project—Photocatalytic Innovative Coverings Applications for Depollution Assessment*; EC Project No. GRD1-2001-40449; GTM Construction: Nanterre, France, 2006.

- 135. Boonen, E.; Beeldens, A. Recent photocatalytic applications for air purification in Belgium. *Coatings* **2005**, *4*, 553–573. [CrossRef]
- 136. Maggos, T.; Plassais, A.; Bartzis, J.G. Photocatalytic degradation of NO<sub>x</sub> in a pilot street canyon configuration using TiO<sub>2</sub>-mortar panels. *Environ. Monit. Assess.* **2008**, *136*, 35–44. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 137. Guerrini, G.L.; Peccati, E. Photocatalytic cementitious roads for de-pollution. In Proceedings of the RILEM International Symposium on Photocatalysis 'Environment and Construction Materials', Florence, Italy, 8–9 October 2007; pp. 179–186.
- 138. Guerrini, G.L. Photocatalytic performances in a city tunnel in Rome: NO<sub>x</sub> monitoring results. *Constr. Build. Mater.* **2012**, *27*, 165–175. [CrossRef]
- 139. Cassar, L. Photocatalysis of cementitious materials: Clean buildings and clean air. *MRS Bull.* **2004**, 29, 328–331. [CrossRef]
- 140. Cassar, L.; Pepe, C.; Tognon, G.; Guerrini, G.L.; Amadelli, R. White cement for architectural concrete possessing photocatalytic properties. In Proceedings of the 11th International Congress on the Chemistry of Cement, Durban, South Africa, 11–16 May 2003; Volume 4, p. 12.
- 141. Guerrini, G.L.; Plassais, A.; Pepe, C.; Cassar, L. Use of photocatalytic cementitious materials for self-cleaning applications. In Proceedings of the RILEM International Symposium on Photocatalysis 'Environment and Construction Materials', Florence, Italy, 8–9 October 2007; pp. 219–226.
- 142. Guerrini, G.L.; Corazza, F. White cement and photocatalysis Part 1: Fundamentals. In Proceedings of the First Arab International Conference and Exhibition on The Uses of White Cement, Cairo, Egypt, 28–30 April 2008; Available online: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/266358310\_WHITE\_CEMENT\_AND\_PHOTOCATALYSIS\_PART\_1\_FUNDAMENTALS (accessed on 29 September 2018).
- 143. NO<sub>x</sub> Gas. Available online: http://www.airlite.com/air-quality/nox-gas/ (accessed on 28 September 2018).
- 144. Borgarello, E.; Harris, R.; Serpone, N. Photochemical deposition and photorecovery of gold using semiconductor dispersions. A practical application. *Nouv. J. Chim.* **1985**, *9*, 743–747.
- 145. Borgarello, E.; Terzian, R.; Serpone, N.; Pelizzetti, E.; Barbeni, M. Photocatalyzed transformation of cyanide to thio-cyanate by rhodium-loaded cadmium sulfide in alkaline aqueous sulfide media. *Inorg. Chem.* **1986**, 25, 2135–2137. [CrossRef]
- 146. Borgarello, E.; Serpone, N.; Emo, G.; Harris, R.; Pelizzetti, E.; Minero, C. Light-induced reduction of Rh(III) and Pd(II) on TiO<sub>2</sub> dispersions, and the selective photochemical separation and recovery of Au(III), Pt(IV), and Rh(III) from dilute solutions. *Inorg. Chem.* **1986**, 25, 4499–4503. [CrossRef]
- 147. Serpone, N.; Borgarello, E.; Barbeni, M.; Pelizzetti, E.; Pichat, P.; Herrmann, J.-M.; Fox, M.A. Photo-chemical reduction of gold(III) on semiconductor dispersions of TiO<sub>2</sub> in the presence of cyanide ions: Disposal of CN<sup>-</sup> with H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. *J. Photochem.* **1987**, *36*, 373–388. [CrossRef]
- 148. Serpone, N.; Ah-You, Y.K.; Tran, T.P.; Harris, R.; Pelizzetti, E.; Hidaka, H. AM1 simulated sunlight photoreduction and elimination of Hg(II) and CH<sub>3</sub>Hg(II) chloride salts from aqueous suspensions of titanium dioxide. *Sol. Energy* **1987**, *39*, 491–498. [CrossRef]
- 149. PICADA PROJECT—Performance Process Protocol, Workpackage 7 January 2006. Available online: http://www.picada-project.com/domino/SitePicada/Picada.nsf/1f9d19927a32e752c12569ab002c7ff8/50905a4f28b6ae58c12571320033f015/\$FILE/D20.pdf (accessed on 18 September 2018).
- 150. Gurol, M.D. Photocatalytic Construction Materials and Reduction in Air Pollutants, San Diego State University, San Diego, CA, USA, March 2006. Available online: https://www.csus.edu/calst/FRFP/PHOTO-CATALYTIC.pdf (accessed on 18 September 2018).
- 151. Maggos, Th.; Kotzias, D.; Bartzis, J.G.; Leva, P.; Bellintani, A.; Vasilakos, C. Investigations of  $TiO_2$ -containing construction materials for the decomposition of  $NO_x$  in environmental chambers. In Proceedings of the 5th International Conference on Urban Air Quality, Valencia, Spain, 29–31 March 2005.
- 152. The 2010 Report Dutch Air Quality Innovation Programme Concluded. Available online: https://laqm.defra.gov.uk/documents/Dutch\_Air\_Quality\_Innovation\_Programme.pdf (accessed on 29 September 2018).
- 153. Jacobi, S. NO<sub>2</sub>-Reduzierung Durch Photokatalytisch Wirksame Oberflächen? Modellversuch Fulda, (Hesse, Germany) 2012. Available online: https://www.hlnug.de/fileadmin/dokumente/das\_hlug/jahresbericht/2012/jb2012\_059-066\_I2\_Jacobi\_final.pdf (accessed on 30 September 2018).

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 98 of 99

154. Photocatalytic Titanium Dioxide—A Demonstrated and Proven Technology (Cristal ACTiv<sup>TM</sup>), Cristal Global, London, UK. Available online: http://www.cristalactiv.com/uploads/case/casePhotocatalysis%20-%20English.pdf (accessed on 1 October 2018).

- 155. Burton, A. Titanium dioxide photocleans polluted air. *Environ. Health Perspect.* **2012**, *120*, A229. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 156. Laufs, S.; Burgeth, G.; Duttlinger, W.; Kurtenbach, R.; Maban, M.; Thomas, C.; Wiesen, P.; Kleffmann, J. Conversion of nitrogen oxides on commercial photocatalytic dispersion paints. *Atmos. Environ.* **2010**, *44*, 2341–2349. [CrossRef]
- 157. Ballari, M.M.; Brouwers, H.J.H. Full scale demonstration of air-purifying pavement. *J. Hazard. Mater.* **2013**, 254–255, 406–414. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 158. Boonen, E.; Akylas, V.; Barmpas, F.; Boreave, A.; Bottalico, L.; Cazaunau, M.; Chen, H.; Daele, V.; De Marco, T.; Doussin, J.F.; et al. Construction of a photo- catalytic de-polluting field site in the Leopold II tunnel in Brussels. *J. Environ. Manag.* 2015, 155, 136–144. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 159. Fraunhofer. Clean Air by Airclean<sup>®</sup>. 2010. Available online: http://www.ime.fraunhofer.de/content/dam/ime/de/documents/AOe/2009\_2010\_Saubere%20Luft%20durch%20Pflastersteine\_s.pdf (accessed on 11 May 2015).
- 160. Tera. In Situ Study of the Air Pollution Mitigating Properties of Photocatalytic Coating, Tera Environement, (Contract Number 0941C0978), Report for ADEME and Rhone-Alpe region, France. Available online: <a href="http://www.air-rhonealpes.fr/site/media/telecharger/651413">http://www.air-rhonealpes.fr/site/media/telecharger/651413</a> (accessed on 11 May 2015).
- 161. Gustafsson, R.J.; Orlov, A.; Griffiths, P.T.; Cox, R.A.; Lambert, R.M. Reduction of NO<sub>2</sub> to nitrous acid on illuminated titanium dioxide aerosol surfaces: Implications for photocatalysis and atmospheric chemistry. *Chem. Commun.* **2006**, 3936–3938. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 162. Ndour, M.; D'Anna, B.; George, C.; Ka, O.; Balkanski, Y.; Kleffmann, J.; Stemmler, K.; Ammann, M. Photoenhanced uptake of NO<sub>2</sub> on mineral dust: Laboratory experiments and model simulations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **2008**, *35*, L05812. [CrossRef]
- 163. Beaumont, S.K.; Gustafsson, R.J.; Lambert, R.M. Heterogeneous photochemistry relevant to the troposphere: H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> production during the photochemical reduction of NO<sub>2</sub> to HONO on UV-illuminated TiO<sub>2</sub> surfaces. *Chem. Phys. Chem.* **2009**, *10*, 331–333. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 164. Monge, M.E.; D'Anna, B.; George, C. Nitrogen dioxide removal and nitrous acid formation on titanium oxide surfaces—An air quality remediation process? *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2010**, *12*, 8991–8998. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 165. Mothes, F.; Herrmann, H. Lab and field studies on photocatalysis to improve urban air quality—Results from the PhotoPAQ project. In Proceedings of the Life MINOx-STREET Project Ending Meeting: Results and Conclusions, CIEMAT, Madrid, Spain, 21 March 2018.
- 166. Flassak, T. Numerical simulation of the depollution effectiveness of photocatalytic coverings in street canyons. In Proceedings of the Photocatalysis: Science and Application for Urban Air Quality, The 2012 LIFE+ PhotoPaq Conference, Proticcio, Island of Corsica, France, 14–17 May 2012.
- 167. Bolte, G.; Flassak, T. Numerische simulation der wirksamkeit photokatalytisch aktiver betonoberflächen. In Proceedings of the Internationale Baustofftagung 18, Ibausil (Proceedings), Bauhaus-University Weimar, Weimar, Germany, 12–15 September 2012; Fischer, H.-B., Bode, K.-A., Beuthan, C., Eds.; Bauhaus-University Weimar: Weimar, Germany, 2012.
- 168. Pujadas, M.; Palacios, M.; Nunez, L.; German, M.; Fernandez-Pampillon, J.; Iglesias, J.D.; Santiago, J.L. Real scale demonstration of the depolluting capabilities of a photocatalytic pavement in a real urban area. In Proceedings of the 17th International Conference on Harmonization within Atmospheric Dispersion Modeling for Regulatory Purposes, Budapest, Hungary, 9–12 May 2016.
- 169. Pujadas, M.; Palacios, M.; Nunez, L.; German, M.; Fernandez-Pampillon, J.; Sanchez, B.; Santiago, J.L.; Sanchez, B.; Munos, R.; Moral, F.; et al. Real scale tests of the depolluting capabilities of a photocatalytic sidewalk pavement and a façade in an urban scenario. In Proceedings of the 18th International Conference on Harmonization within Atmospheric Dispersion Modelling for Regulatory Purposes, Bologna, Italy, 9–12 October 2017.
- 170. Palacios, M.; Pujadas, M.; Nunez, L.; Sanchez, B.S.; Santiago, J.L.; Martilli, A.; Suarez, S.; Cabrero, B.S. Monitoring and modeling NO<sub>x</sub> removal efficiency of photocatalytic materials: A strategy for urban air quality management. In Proceedings of the Life-Platform Meeting on Air, Barcelona, Spain, 26–27 September 2017.

Catalysts 2018, 8, 553 99 of 99

171. Pujadas, M.; Palacios, M.; Nunez, L.; Fernandez-Pampillon, J.; German, M. Characterization of the  $NO_x$  depolluting effect of photocatalytic materials in a medium-scale tunnel reactor. In Proceedings of the Air Quality Meeting, Barcelona, Spain, 12–16 March 2018.

- 172. Wang, H.; Wu, Z.; Zhao, W.; Guan, B. Photocatalytic oxidation of nitrogen oxides using TiO<sub>2</sub> loading on woven glass fabric. *Chemosphere* **2007**, *66*, 185–190. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 173. Anpo, M.; Zhang, S.G.; Mishima, H.; Matsuoka, M.; Yamashita, H. Design of photocatalyst encapsulated within the zeolite framework and cavities for the decomposition of NO into N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> at normal temperature. *Catal. Today* **1997**, *39*, 159–168. [CrossRef]
- 174. Anpo, M.; Takeuchi, M.; Ikeue, K.; Dohshi, S. Design and development of titanium oxide photocatalysts operating under visible and UV light irradiation: The applications of metal ion-implantation techniques to semiconducting TiO<sub>2</sub> and Ti/zeolite catalysts. *Curr. Opin. Solid State Mater. Sci.* **2002**, *6*, 381–388. [CrossRef]
- 175. Yamashita, H.; Ichihashi, Y.; Zhang, S.G.; Matsumura, Y.; Souma, Y.; Tatsumi, T.; Anpo, M. Photocatalytic decomposition of NO at 275 K on titanium oxide catalysts anchored within zeolite cavities and framework. *Appl. Surf. Sci.* **1997**, *121*, 305–309. [CrossRef]
- 176. Wu, Q.; van de Krol, R. Selective photoreduction of nitric oxide to nitrogen by nanostructured TiO<sub>2</sub> photocatalysts: Role of oxygen vacancies and iron dopant. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2012**, 134, 9369–9375. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 177. Hu, Y.; Martra, G.; Zhang, J.; Higashimoto, S.; Coluccia, S.; Anpo, M. Characterization of the local structures of Ti-MCM-41 and their photocatalytic reactivity for the decomposition of NO into N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub>. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 1680–1685. [CrossRef] [PubMed]
- 178. Cao, Y.; Yu, M.; Qi, S.; Ren, Z.; Yan, S.; Hu, S.; Xu, M. Nitric oxide reaction pathways on rutile TiO<sub>2</sub>(110): The influence of surface defects and reconstructions. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2018**. [CrossRef]
- 179. Kuznetsov, V.N.; Glazkova, N.I.; Mikhaylov, R.V.; Kozhevina, A.V.; Serpone, N. Photophysics of color centers in visible-light-active rutile titania. Evidence of the photoformation and trapping of charge carriers from advanced diffuse reflectance spectroscopy and mass spectrometry. *Catal. Today* **2018**. [CrossRef]
- 180. Déak, P.; Aradi, B.; Frauenheim, T. Quantitative theory of the oxygen vacancy and carrier self-trapping in bulk TiO<sub>2</sub>. *Phys. Rev. B* **2012**, *86*, 195206. [CrossRef]
- 181. Cotton, F.A.; Wilkinson, G. Advanced Inorganic Chemistry, 5th ed.; John Wiley & Sons: New York, NY, USA, 1988.
- 182. Iwamoto, M.; Furukawa, H.; Mine, Y.; Uemura, F.; Mikuriya, S.-I.; Kagawa, S. Copper(II) ion-exchanged ZSM-5 zeolites as highly active catalysts for direct and continuous decomposition of nitrogen monoxide. *J. Chem. Soc. Chem. Commun.* 1986, 1272–1273. [CrossRef]
- 183. Chiu, K.W.; Savage, P.D.; Wilkinson, G.; Williams, D.J. Nitrosation of alkenes by nitric oxide: Crystal structures of bis-(1-nitroso-2-nitro-cyclohexane) and bis-(1-nitroso-2-nitro-1-phenylethane). *Polyhedron* **1985**, 4, 1941–1945. [CrossRef]
- 184. Greenwood, N.N.; Earnshaw, A. *Chemistry of the Elements*, 2nd ed.; Butterworth-Heinemann: Oxford, UK, 1997.
- 185. Thiemann, M.; Scheibler, E.; Wiegand, K.W. Nitric Acid, Nitrous Acid, and Nitrogen Oxides. In *Ullmann's Encyclopedia of Industrial Chemistry*; Wiley-VCH: Weinheim, Germany, 2005.
- 186. Finlayson-Pitts, B.J.; Wingen, L.M.; Sumner, A.L.; Syomin, D.; Ramazan, K.A. The heterogeneous hydrolysis of NO<sub>2</sub> in laboratory systems and in outdoor and indoor atmospheres: An integrated mechanism. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2003**, *5*, 223–242. [CrossRef]
- 187. Sivachandrian, L.; Thevenet, F.; Gravejat, P.; Rousseau, A. Investigation of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> adsorption mechanisms on TiO<sub>2</sub> at room temperature. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2013**, 142–143, 196–204. [CrossRef]
- 188. Haubrich, J.; Quiller, R.G.; Benz, L.; Liu, Z.; Friend, C.M. In Situ ambient pressure studies of the chemistry of NO<sub>2</sub> and water on rutile TiO<sub>2</sub>(110). *Langmuir* **2010**, *26*, 2445–2451. [CrossRef] [PubMed]



© 2018 by the author. Licensee MDPI, Basel, Switzerland. This article is an open access article distributed under the terms and conditions of the Creative Commons Attribution (CC BY) license (http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).